



SERMONS ON EPHESIANS (I)

WHAT GOD IS SAYING TO US THROUGH THE EPISTLE TO THE **EPHESIANS**



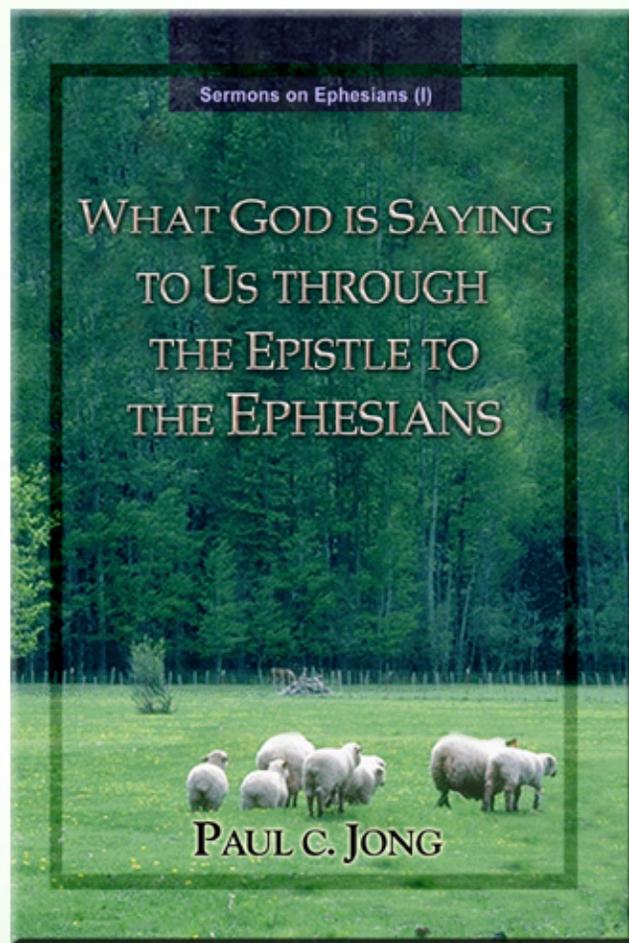
TABLE OF CONTENTS



BEGIN READING



USER GUIDE



Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

- A** www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com
- B** www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

- www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com
- C** www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
- D** www.nlmdenmark.com

- www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
- E** www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
- F** www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
- G** www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



CONTENTS



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



Do You Know What God's Church Is Like?

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit your spiritual eyes must always be open. If you have already received the remission of your sins by truly believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you will be able to recognize God's Church properly; otherwise you will be incapable of discerning what false churches are.

Today God has founded His Church on the faith of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God's Church is the gathering of those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if your hearts now have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can then lead the true life of faith. Such a life of faith is possible only in God's Church. Furthermore, only such faith qualifies us to live forever in the Kingdom of the Lord. Through this faith we must receive the love of salvation and all the spiritual blessings of Heaven from God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.

I give all my thanks to God.

Rev. Paul C. Jong



CONTENTS



WHAT GOD IS SAYING TO US THROUGH THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

*What God Is Saying to Us
Through the Epistle to the Ephesians*

Copyright © 2008 by The New Life Mission
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced,
stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted by any means
without the written permission of the author.
Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-602-8



CONTENTS



Table of Contents

Preface -----	8	Has God Really Saved Us by His Grace? (Ephesians 2:1-5) -----	135
Words of Admonishment from the Author -----	19	Jesus Is Our Peace (Ephesians 2:14-22) -----	150
How Have God's Children Come into Existence? (Ephesians 1:1-22) -----	30	Jesus Has Broken Down the Wall of Sin That Separated Us from God (Ephesians 2:11-22) -----	164
Who Is Spiritual in the Eyes of God? (Ephesians 1:1-14) -----	57	Are We Living in Gratitude by Trusting in The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit? (Ephesians 2:1-7) -----	181
What Is God's Church? (Ephesians 1:23) -----	76	Do Your Spiritual Work Ceaselessly (Ephesians 3:1-21) -----	209
The Righteousness of Jesus Christ Fills All in All (Ephesians 1:20-23) -----	105		



The Love of Christ Is in Every Saint's Heart
(Ephesians 3:14-21) ----- 229

Lead Your Life of Faith by One Faith and
For One Purpose
(Ephesians 4:1-6) ----- 254

We Have Put on the Grace of Christ
(Ephesians 4:1-16) ----- 268

What a Blessing It Is for Us to Support
The Gospel Ministry!
(Ephesians 5:1-17) ----- 288

The Relationship between God and His Church
(Ephesians 5:15-33) ----- 305

Serving the Lord Is the Way to Be Filled
With the Holy Spirit
(Ephesians 5:18-21) ----- 324

Serve One Another As You Serve Christ
(Ephesians 6:1-9) ----- 346



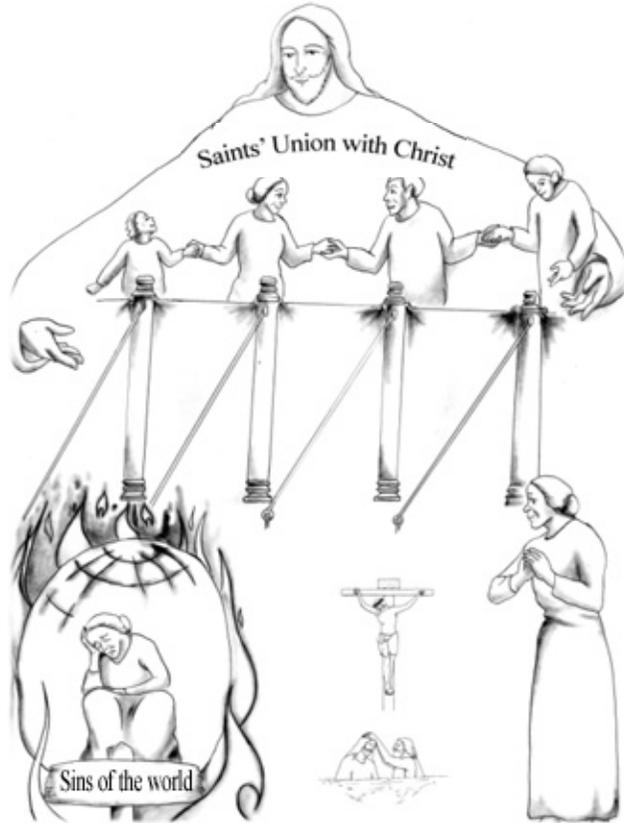
Introduction to The Epistle to the Ephesians

1. The Writer of the Epistle to the Ephesians

The Book of Ephesians was written by the Apostle Paul. In this Book of Ephesians, Paul clearly reveals God's will towards us in the same context of faith as in all his other epistles.

The Book of Ephesians is the Word of God that records how God's children came into being, and by what means God's Church and the will of God the Father were fulfilled on this earth. To make all of us God's children in the likeness of His image and in His Son Jesus Christ, God the Father gave us the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and He permitted His Church to those who believe.

As such, we should approach the Word of Ephesians with a desire to understand the profound



dispensation of God the Father as revealed in it. God's will is for everyone to become His child and receive heavenly blessings. Today's children of God who exist in this world are the ones who have already been sanctified by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

2. Historical Background of the Epistle to the Ephesians and Its Writing Period

The Book of Ephesians is an epistle written by Paul at around 62-63 A.D. When Paul was jailed in a Roman prison, he met Epaphras and Onesimus and heard the news about the Colossian church (Colossians 1:7, 4:9). At that time, Paul wrote many letters and sent them to God's Church in Asia. Even though Paul was imprisoned at that time, His spiritual labor continued even more vigorously, as he wrote the so-called "Prison Epistles," including this letter.

3. The Church of Ephesus

The church of Ephesus had deep fellowship with such servants of God at that time as the Apostle Paul, the Apostle John, Mark, Timothy, Priscilla, and Aquila. Timothy, Paul's spiritual son had stayed at the church of Ephesus at Paul's request and nurtured its flock with the Word (1 Timothy 1:3).

The Ephesian Church was where Paul had preached to both the Jews and the Gentiles from the beginning. The relationship between the saints in Ephesus and Paul began when Paul stopped by Ephesus and preached the gospel during his second missionary journey (Acts 18:19). At that time, although Paul left Ephesus after preaching for only a short while, the work of the gospel was carried on by Priscilla and Aquila, who stayed behind.

After this, Paul stopped by Ephesus during his third missionary journey and ministered at the Ephesian Church for about three years (Acts 19:1, 20:17-35). Paul braved his life for his ministry at the



Ephesian Church during these three years, a ministry that was marked by his tears and prayers (Acts 20:31). After this, at the end of Paul's third missionary journey, on his way back to Jerusalem, Paul met the elders of the Ephesian Church at Miletus, and from there they parted in tears (Acts 20:17, 36-38). This was the last meeting between Paul and the church of Ephesus recorded in the Book of Acts.

The Book of Ephesians is the epistle that most profoundly addresses God's wonderful providence revealed through His Church in the New Testament. Through the whole Epistle of Ephesians, Paul leads us into the providence of God. In other words, Paul makes it clear that God the Father had planned the salvation of mankind in Jesus Christ, fulfilled it through Jesus Christ, and is now revealing this work of salvation that was accomplished in love through His Church.

Like this, the purpose of the Book of Ephesians was to explain God's profound dispensation of

salvation. Unlike the other Pauline epistles, it does not mention Paul's fellow workers. Through the whole Book of Ephesians, the Apostle Paul wrote about how God the Father planned our salvation in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and how He had accomplished this plan of salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Paul's Faith

Whenever Paul introduced himself, he often said that his apostleship came "by the will of God." And Paul said that to save us from sin according to the will of God the Father, Jesus Christ had no choice but to become our propitiation. Paul also said that his ministry came by the accordance of God's will as well, and in Jesus Christ. Like this, Paul realized the will of God the Father and Jesus Christ's perfect work of salvation, and this is how he became a preacher of the true gospel.



Paul tells us that God planned to make us “holy and without blame” (Ephesians 1:4). These holy people without blame whom Paul spoke of do not refer to a special class of people, but they refer to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, hidden in Jesus Christ, according to the will of God the Father. Therefore, those who have become saints united with Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God’s gift of salvation, are “the holy people” set apart from the people of this world. Referring to the saints, the Apostle Peter said, “*You are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people*” (1 Peter 2:9). The saints who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not of those who seek to attain their moral ideals by building their own character, but they are of those who have been washed from their sins and sanctified only by believing in the grace of God alone. As such, while the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit may seem ordinary, they are the special people who

believe in the righteousness of God. In other words, those who have become saints before God not only have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but the roots of their faith are also united together in Jesus Christ.

Paul seeks to explain God the Father’s great dispensation for mankind. The phrase, “*blessed be*” (Ephesians 1:3), is not a phrase that is used for human beings or other creatures. Put differently, only God is worthy of being blessed, for He has given His spiritual blessings to mankind through the redeeming work of Jesus Christ. Human attributes are always selfish and self-centered. In contrast, God unhesitatingly gave up and sacrificed Himself for us, and that is why we cannot help but give our thanks to this God the Father and Jesus Christ with our faith.

Now let us find out what “every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places” that God the Father prepared for us is.

The “spiritual blessing in the heavenly places” is not a blessing that anybody can receive. God allows



the sun to shine upon both the good and the wicked, and He brings rain on both the believers and unbelievers, but such a blessing is not a “spiritual blessing in the heavenly places.” The “spiritual blessing in the heavenly places” is a special blessing, a blessing that can be received and enjoyed only by those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit while on this earth. For us, Jesus Christ is the Beginning and the End, the Alpha and the Omega. Only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, fulfilled by Jesus for us can receive all the spiritual blessings that belong to Heaven forever.

Some Christian leaders assert that in today’s plural world, we should not propound on Christianity as an exclusive truth. Put differently, they argue that rather than being oriented towards “eternal life in Heaven” or “salvation,” Christianity should now pursue “social justice” or the “practice of love,” coexisting and co-operating with other religions. However, true Christianity cannot stand shoulder-to-

shoulder with the other religions of this world. The Christian Church is the gathering of the faithful who believe in God’s plan and His will. Such believers have faith in the will of God.

The faith of a true Christian is not of his own making, but it is one that was given by God. It is placed in the plan of salvation prepared in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and therefore was given by God. So a true Christian is someone who, unlike those who belong to this world, has received the spiritual blessings that belong to Heaven. Our faith as true Christians is one that is placed in Jesus Christ, who has delivered us from the sins of this world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How can we receive spiritual blessings from our just God? It is only through Jesus Christ, and by faith alone, that we can receive those blessings (Ephesians 1:1-7). There is only one Interceder between God and us, and it is Jesus Christ (1 Timothy 2:5). It is only in Jesus Christ and by believing in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit that we can receive spiritual blessings in the heavenly places.

The saints on this earth are those who, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, were baptized with Jesus Christ, crucified with Jesus Christ, and buried and resurrected together with Jesus Christ (Romans 6:3-7). Therefore, the life in Jesus Christ does not simply refer to an ethically virtuous life, but on the contrary, it refers to a life that praises the blessings of salvation received freely in Christ. Although the saints' lives that belong to Heaven may seem futile based on the standard of this world, spiritually speaking, these are the lives that seek after the highest aspirations and the greatest faith. Like this, the saints are living their lives blessed with the spiritual blessings that belong to Heaven, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in Christ and by their faith. They are the ones who, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, came to know and believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior, and who have thereby received spiritual blessings in the heavenly places.

To prevent any misunderstanding, Paul affixed the word “spiritual” before the word “blessing” to be received by the saints. When we think of “blessings,” we often think of material blessings first. Wealth, big mansions, high social status, and power come to our minds, thinking of the 3 P’s (property, prestige, and power) that reflect the so-called “social values.” However, the blessing that is mentioned here does not refer to the blessing that belongs to the world. Worldly blessings are crude. Of course, this does not mean that the saints have no material needs in this world. It does mean, however, that no saint should take such material gains as his ultimate goal and thirst after them.

Nonetheless, the Holy Spirit working in our lives tells us that our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the right faith. The Holy Spirit makes us think of heavenly affairs rather than worldly affairs. Our proper faith is to believe in all the Word of Christ in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to seek after a life that walks with the Lord.

Remember those who have received spiritual blessings are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Once we receive through such faith, these spiritual blessings in Heaven, then our perspectives on life, on society, and on the world will be properly established. While we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are now walking the path of pilgrims, our citizenship belongs to Heaven. Therefore we can never be like this world, nor can we follow its examples. Although the saints are living in this world, they are not rooted in this world. Their home is the Kingdom of Heaven, and their blessings are the blessings that belong to Heaven.

These spiritual blessings are the blessings that come from establishing a proper relationship with God, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such blessings flow from faith, which is most elementary to the saints who are walking on the path as pilgrims. While we can very well skip a meal, we cannot live even for a day unless we think of God's

righteousness in our hearts and thank Him for it. Our hearts' true satisfaction and joy are not derived from possessing many material belongings of this world, but far from it, they come because we have faith in our hearts that we have been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Paul said to us, "*May be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height—to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God*" (Ephesians 3:18-19). It is my deepest desire for all of us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to be filled with all the spiritual blessings given by God and enjoy them. God's plan for us is so profound that its depth and love cannot be measured. When we think about God's love, we can only praise Him for His grace.

The phrase "every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ" implies that those spiritual blessings were yet to reach the human domain. But in Ephesians 1:4, Paul explains how such spiritual



blessings were realized in Jesus Christ through the method of “God’s selection.”

“Every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places” can be attained all at once in Christ only by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Heavenly blessings can never be found outside Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These spiritual blessings that we have received did not come from the work of man, but they were fulfilled by the work of God. The Apostle Paul states that these blessings originated from God the Father who chose us before the foundation of the world, and from the ministry of Jesus Christ. Our true faith is not to rely on our own work, but we may define that it is to believe in God’s sovereign and good benevolence.

Now Paul says that God the Father “chose us in Christ before the foundation of the world.” This means that salvation is a blessing that is bestowed according to God’s righteous decision, to those who accept His benevolence. Those who were chosen in God’s love are not affected by any situations of this

world. The expression, “before the foundation of the world,” entails temporal significance, but it also reveals that our selection by God was majestically prepared in His gospel of the water and the Spirit. Through this passage, Paul explains the mystery of God’s selection, and he also makes it clear that it is because God first chose us that our salvation has been made possible.

It is “in Christ” that God chose us. Paul states clearly that God’s selection was made in Christ. Paul emphasizes this phrase “in Christ” greatly, as he repeatedly states: “*He made us accepted in the Beloved*” (*Ephesians 1:7*); “*In Him we have redemption... according to the riches of His grace*” (*Ephesians 1:7*); “*According to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself*” (*Ephesians 1:9*); “*He might gather together in one all things in Christ*”; and “*That we who first trusted in Christ*” (*Ephesians 1:12*) should lack nothing to become God’s children. Through these passages we can reach the proper interpretation on the Christian doctrine of

selection. The Bible says that God's saints were chosen according to His grace in Jesus Christ, even before this world was created. This fact indicates that God's selection was made in His justice, His merciful love, and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What merit could we have established before this world was even made? Could anyone have established anything meritorious for God, before the world came to exist? God says that His selection did not rely on the work of mankind, but He chose us in Jesus Christ.

God's plan for us is that much more sovereign and sublime, achieved in His immeasurable love of mercy. It was established even before the Creation, and it is aimed at covering the entire universe and everything in it. That God chose us in Jesus Christ means that because God knew everything about us, He saved us in Jesus Christ based on His mercy and love.

In Adam, the fallen mankind is completely incapable of practicing virtue. The Bible says that

everyone sinned, and therefore it is only fitting for everyone to be condemned and judged (Romans 5:12, 6:23). That God chose certain people to reach salvation cannot be considered as an injustice to others. Those who were not chosen by God are those who condemned themselves by refusing to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even though God has bestowed His unconditional love to everyone through this gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that all may be saved.

Such people continue to reject this merciful love of God. Although God wants everyone to reach salvation and realize the Truth (Timothy 2:4), these people's hearts are so hardened that they cannot accept the truth that God chose us in Christ according to His unconditional love and mercy. Unless God chose us unconditionally in His love and mercy, how else could we have been saved? Yet we see so many people objecting to this, saying, "If God has saved us unilaterally and unconditionally, completely irrespective of our deeds, then our Christianity can



easily fall into the doctrinal fallacies, and therefore it is a wrong presumption.” They even say, “Does this not mean that regardless of how we live, the chosen people will be saved, and those who were not chosen by God will end up in hell?”

However, God’s predestination and selection are His blessing that has been bestowed in Christ to all human beings without discrimination, according to His merciful love. And in Christ, God preordained to fulfill everything, including the means by which this blessing is attained, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can receive these “spiritual blessings in the heavenly places” that God preordained in Christ according to His grace. Moreover, God has empowered us to persevere and grow in this gospel until the day the Kingdom of God is upon this earth.

We can identify the three steps that God took to save sinners. God the Father chose us in His merciful love. In his mercy and love, this selection of God

fulfills true salvation for those who believe. Jesus Christ—that is, God the Holy Son—has saved us justly from our sins through His works—that is, by being baptized by John, Jesus washed away our sins and made us clean, and He was crucified and shed His blood. In other words, it is through the precious baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood on the Cross that God the Father cleansed His believers from all their sins. Our salvation is concretely related to Jesus Christ. Like this, God’s predestination and selection are the truth that came out of God’s mercy and love.

The doctrine of God’s unconditional selection includes the following truths:

First, the object of the selection is an individual, not a community or a nation. In Jesus Christ and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God the Father chose whoever believes in this gospel Truth.

Second, the selection is one that is made in God’s mercy. God’s selection has nothing to do with a man’s own good deeds or merit. If God chose a man because he lived virtuously, this would not be God’s



selection, but it would be a man himself selecting God.

God's merciful selection cannot be separated from His sovereignty, and it is a lesson of Truth that enables us to realize God's profound love. We need to consider how worrisome we would be if our salvation were to depend on our own good deeds. In contrast, how assured is it and how thankful are we, that our salvation was entirely fulfilled by God out of His mercy for us and perfected in His wisdom? The fact that God chose us in Christ brings us the assurance of our redemption and joy. We should then entrust everything to God who has saved us with His merciful love, and we should believe in the true love that this God has given us.

Paul explains that the reason why God chose us is to make us His own people and manifest us as His sinless, perfect children. God chose us in Christ, in other words, so that we may stand holy and without blame before His presence.

Some people may ask, "Does this then mean that

the purpose behind God's selection is only to make us holy? If mankind would just be made holy, is God's purpose all fulfilled?" The answer is no. It is for His own glory that God chose us. The utmost purpose of our salvation is to reveal the glory of God. For us to put on God's salvation and thank Him is the paramount praise that we can give to Him. Paul explains very well that God's glory is the ultimate purpose for which God chose us.

May the Lord bless you all! ☒



Words of Admonishment From the Author

For us to belong to Heaven, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For us to be born again, we must know and believe that Jesus Christ has saved us from all our sins by shouldering them once and for all through the baptism He received at the Jordan River and by shedding His blood on the Cross and dying. We need to realize first of all, that it is not through our own prayers of repentance or some effort of our own that we are born again. We must grasp that our own effort has nothing to do with the washing away of sin. In other words, because the Lord took upon all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist to pay the wages of these sins, which is death, He was crucified, shed His blood and died on the Cross, and He rose from the dead. Now we must believe in this Truth of the

water and the Spirit with our hearts.

For you and me to have true faith in God, we must believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior who came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the absolute Truth. Is there anything else that we have to do now in order to be remitted from all our sins and be born again? Do you think, as many Christians do in these days, that your own prayers of repentance or fasting, or such things as charitable works, church offerings, missionary works, sacrifice, and martyrdom were somehow helpful to wash away your sins? Do you believe that God would be pleased if we were to offer Him loads of material belongings? God told us clearly that this is not the case. Our God is the Lord of creation who made the whole universe and everything in it. God says, *“If I were hungry, I would not tell you; For the world is Mine, and all its fullness”* (Psalms 50:12). Would such a God want good deeds or gold from us?

From those of us who still have not been freed from sin, God wants the faith that enables us to be



washed from our sins. Would God give us the gift of the Holy Spirit, just because we give Him prayers of repentance or speak in tongues? What God wants from us is to receive the remission of our sins, by believing that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was baptized by John, shed His blood on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby become our Savior. What we must now realize is that God is looking for those who worship Him by believing in Jesus Christ as their Savior. By giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in other words, God the Father came to us to deliver us from the sins of this world.

Therefore, God is telling us to believe that Jesus Christ shouldered the sins of the world once and for all through His baptism, was crucified and shed His blood to death to pay the wages of our sins in our place, and rose from the dead. Our Lord, who has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is the true Lord, who is more than able to save us from all the sins of the world.

Why Was Jesus Crucified?

The blood that Jesus shed on the Cross could have efficacy for our salvation because He had taken upon the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River. All the religionists of this world do not realize that Jesus accepted the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again, all to blot out the sins of this world once and for all through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Now, anyone who wants to receive the remission of his sins must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly, under the six basic elements of facts: “Who, when, where, what, how and why.” God’s Word is the Truth. The Word of God is not a superstition. God’s Truth is the Word of Truth that fits exactly, even when it is tested under the six basic elements of fact of human perspective. Those who still have not received the remission of sin into their hearts must now find out the reason



why Jesus was baptized and shed His blood, and believe in this fact.

Do you know why you were born in this world? Do you know the reason and purpose for which God created the human race? God chose us in Christ even before the foundation of the world, and to make us His children, He created mankind on the sixth day of His creation of the heavens and the earth. In allowing us to be born in this world, God planned to enable us to receive everlasting life as His eternal children—in other words, God wanted to make us His own people by giving the blessing of rebirth to those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why God gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that we humans would be born again according to His plan.

Why did Jesus Christ come to this earth? It was to save us from the sins of the world, and to make us His children, that God sent His only begotten Son Jesus to this earth, and when Jesus came to this earth, He was baptized by John and shed His blood on the

Cross, thereby saving sinners from sin. We must believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts. If Jesus Christ indeed took upon all the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, then we should believe in this truth with all our hearts. Through this baptism that Jesus Christ received, he took away all the sins of our entire lifetime, and He was crucified. Jesus, having received His baptism from John, bore the sins of mankind and washed them all away once and for all. By thus being baptized by John and crucified, Jesus Christ paid the wages of our sins. We should therefore be grateful for the baptism of Jesus Christ, for His resurrection and for His second coming as well.

One must not think that his rebirth from sin depends on his own good deeds. To save us from the sins of the world, and to make us God's children in the likeness of His image, Jesus, who is the true God Himself, received from John the Baptist the baptism through which He accepted the sins of the world; to



bear the condemnation of sin, He was crucified and shed His blood on the Cross; and rising from the dead, He has enabled us to be born again as God's children.

Even among the lowly forms of life in this world, there are many creatures that are born twice. Almost all insects emerge as fully-grown imagoes through a rebirth process called "metamorphosis." It is only a matter of course then that we humans can be transformed into the wholesome people who belong in Heaven according to God's plan, but only if we are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having placed us under His Law and sin for a short while, God wanted us to be saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To make us God's people, Jesus Christ Himself came to this earth incarnated in the image of man as the Savior of sinners; by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, He bore all the sins of mankind; and He carried them all to the Cross and was condemned to pay the wages of our sins by

shedding His blood instead of sinners.

The fact that Jesus was baptized to take upon our sins is the Truth befitting to wash the hearts of those who believe in this Truth from all their sins. We must realize that Jesus is the Creator and the Savior, and that He has saved us by being baptized by John and bearing the condemnation of sin on the Cross. Jesus has saved the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from all their sins.

Jesus was not crucified without first receiving the baptism through which He bore our sins. To enable us to be born again from the sins of the world, He was baptized by John the Baptist, was crucified, rose from the dead, and has thereby completed our salvation. Therefore, that we are born again of water and the Spirit is made possible by believing in the Truth that our Lord was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross and rose from the dead, and has thereby fulfilled our true salvation, all to make us be born again. Our Lord is the One who, by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, has cleansed



away all the sins from our hearts and souls and made us new, so that we may lack nothing to become God's children.

As such, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that makes us born again. Jesus said to Nicodemus, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God”* (John 3:5). This passage means that since Jesus could die on the Cross to pay the wages of sin through the baptism by John the Baptist, and since He has enabled us to be born again by rising from the dead, we should have faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord has blessed all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be able to be born again.

By What Faith Can We Enter the Kingdom of God?

What determines whether you are saved from the

sins of the world, or whether you are to be condemned for your sins? Whether or not you believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in your hearts determines this. The question of whether or not our hearts have sin depends on whether or not we believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. So depending on this faith, some people have become sinless, while others remain as sinners. Therefore, those who still have sin in their hearts must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and those who already believe in this gospel have the responsibility to preach it to everyone in this world. As the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the perfect Truth that saves its believers from all the sins of the world, for its unbelievers, it is the definitive evidence indicating that such unbelievers are all bound to perish for their sins.

Like this, depending on whether or not we know Jesus properly as our Savior and believe in Him as such, completely opposite results are determined. In



other words, whether or not we become God's people is contingent on whether or not we really believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as our Savior. If we know Jesus and believe in Him properly as the Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we will be made sinless; otherwise our sins will remain intact in our hearts, and therefore we will be condemned for all these sins. The sins that are in people's hearts now are a result of not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us, and none other than this constitutes the very reason why they are to bear terrifying condemnation. That is why the Lord said that anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit would never be condemned for sin. Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end, on the other hand, will forever remain as sinners.

The Bible says, *“As it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment”* (Hebrews 9:27). Once born in this world, we are all bound to die once.

The question of whether or not we would be condemned for our sins afterward is answered by examining ourselves to see whether or not we believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Depending on whether or not you have been washed from your hearts' sins through your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, some of you will find yourselves as God's children, and still others will find themselves as the children of wrath.

As such, for those who do not believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their hearts are always filled with sin. Such people have already made all preparations to be condemned, for they do not believe in the name of the only begotten Son of God who has saved mankind from sin perfectly. If they continue to be unrepentant, they will not be able to escape from the judgment of God. What about you then? Is there still sin in your heart? If so, I beseech you to turn your heart around towards God, and to return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Even though the Lord has washed away our sins once and for all, people on their part only vaguely believe in Jesus as their Savior without even knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this is why their faith is all in vain. When our Lord came to this earth, He at once accepted all the sins of the people of this world by being baptized, shed His blood and died on the Cross at once, rose from the dead, and has thereby blotted out all our sins once and for all. In spite of this, however, far too many Christians in this world do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore they still remain unable to truly appreciate God's love.

Those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can never say that the Lord failed to take away all the iniquities of this world. On the contrary, we confess that the Lord shouldered all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John, and that He has washed all our sins away by bearing the condemnation of these sins on the Cross. Although the iniquities of this world continue to flow

incessantly, the people of faith believe that the Lord has blotted out all the sins of this world indefinitely with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore they are no longer living as slaves to sin, but they are now living as the workers laboring for the work of righteousness. All of us must believe in this Lord who has clothed us in the righteousness of God, and in the gospel of righteousness that He has completed.

As such, we need to realize here that the cause of corruption and secularization in today's church is its pursuit of an empty faith that is built on false gospels and fallacious doctrines. It is only too obvious that with such mistaken beliefs, the church simply cannot clean up the iniquities of this world. To be ignorant of the Truth that God has redeemed us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is to adhere to a fallacious faith.

Today, however, we still see countless legalists around us who are only too quick to provide excuses, rather than repenting from their mistaken faith. The



worldly church remains so incapable of providing any solution to overcome the problem of sin that today's Christians, many of whom are beholden to such mistaken beliefs, have resigned to themselves, saying, "Everyone is bound to be swept away by the sins of this world." That is why today's critical and cynical youth, exposed to sin are leaving the church in droves, and that is why the church has increasingly been left with a hardened and intransigent generation. Remember that it is only in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the church can solve the problem of a world overflowing with sin.

In the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and belong to God's Church, there is the faith that enables them to overcome the world (1 John 5:4-5). If there is sin in your heart, this can only mean that the problem lies within the gospel in which you believe. Those who are inside God's Church have no sin in their hearts, for they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is there the Word of

salvation that enables us to receive the remission of our sins.

If for all this time your faith has failed to blot out your hearts' sins, then you should realize that the problem is with the gospel in which you believe, and ultimately, you must return to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Your problem of faith lies in the fact that you either do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or you do not believe in it. The cause of your problem of faith does not lie with the Lord, nor does it lie with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given us. Rather, your problem of faith lies in your failure to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit properly, and the fact that your heart therefore still remains sinful.

Who could dare to identify problems with the gospel believed by the absolute majority of Christians? Yet, the reason why I bring myself to say that this gospel is false and fallacious is because your sins cannot be blotted out by the gospel of the blood



of the Cross alone, without the baptism of Jesus, nor does it lead you to salvation. This is why I can say that placing your faith in this false gospel is wrong.

In which gospel should we now then believe in? It is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we must now encounter, understand it and believe in it as well. To those who claim today that they can be saved just by believing in the precious blood Jesus shed on the Cross, I have the following words to say: “You can be saved only if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.”

It is a mistaken faith to believe that we have been delivered from this evil age just by believing in the Lord who only shed blood on the Cross, without the truth of the baptism through which Jesus took upon the sins of this world. This is not how the Lord has become our Savior. There is a huge difference between the gospel of the Cross alone that you know now, and the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given to all of us. By placing our faith in just the blood of the Cross, we cannot be

freed from our daily sins. It is only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that everyone can be freed from all the sins of the world. In the end, all must realize that their hearts’ sins are a problem stemming from their failure to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Like this, all the problems that plague today’s secularized church have originated from the fact that it believes in a false gospel, while being oblivious to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, those who say that they have been saved just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone must now know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it as soon as possible. Unless they do so, they cannot be freed from all the iniquities of this world, and they are bound to live buried in their sins forever. Through the baptism He received from John and the blood He shed on the Cross, our Lord has saved us once and for all from all our sins. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has remitted away all our sins



permanently. He has saved us more than sufficiently from all the iniquities that were ever committed in this world, and that will ever be committed until the end of the world. Through the love of God revealed by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord has saved us all.

Therefore, those who still have sin in their hearts must know that our Lord has remitted away all our sins once and for all through His baptism and blood, and they must believe in this. That is why I am telling them to take up the faith that is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have the responsibility to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone living in this age. That is because everyone in this world also has the right to know this Truth.

In these days, the church has failed to properly fulfill its role as the “light and salt” of this sinful world, not because the world is too wicked, but because too many Christians believe only in the blood of the Cross as their salvation, and because

they believe in half the gospel, leaving out the truth of the baptism Jesus received from John. The churches of the world must realize the real reason behind their going astray. Today, unless we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot be freed from all the sins of this world. To believe only in the blood of the Cross instead of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to hold onto a fallacious faith. The legalistic and hypocritical faith that many of today’s Christians have has only led them to turn their churches into a mere social function, not unlike the other social gatherings of this world.

Now, you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by God’s Church, thus becoming spiritual people who belong to Heaven. It is my hope and prayer that you and I would all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, so that we may all reach our true salvation, receive everlasting life, and attain the glory of God. And I hope and pray that we would all become true



preachers, dedicating ourselves to the spreading of
the gospel.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

1



CONTENTS



How Have God's Children Come into Existence?

< Ephesians 1:1-22 >

“Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus, and faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love, having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved. In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the

riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him. In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory. In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory. Therefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints, do not cease to give thanks for you,



making mention of you in my prayers: that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.”

We just have read Ephesians 1:1-22, and based on this passage I would like to explain to you how God's children have come into existence according to His plan. The Book of Ephesians is Paul's Epistle testifying that God Himself has built His Church. God wanted to adopt all human beings as His children and let them abide in His Church, and as the way to achieve this, He spoke of the salvation that is received through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Here in the Book of Ephesians, the Apostle Paul explained the process by which God's children have come into existence.

It's written in Ephesians 1:3, *“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.”* This passage means that God the Father had planned to make us His own children through the gospel of the water and the Spirit found in Jesus Christ His Son. Therefore, we should realize here first of all that every spiritual blessing of Heaven that the saints receive comes to

them through their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Why is this so? It's because God the Father had already planned to make us His own children in Jesus Christ. And when the time came, God the Father completed our salvation in Jesus Christ as the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The work of God the Father and Jesus Christ therefore lacked nothing to fulfill God's will to give us every spiritual blessing in Heaven.

By giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has blotted out all the sins of this world, the Lord has turned all of us who believe in this gospel into God's own children. This is explained by the following passage: *"Just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world"* (Ephesians 1:4). In other words, it's in Jesus Christ that God the Father has given us all at once each and every spiritual blessing in Heaven that He wanted to give us. Even before the foundation of the world, God the Father had predestined us to become His children in Jesus Christ.

Why Did God Want to Make Us His Children?

The answer to this question is that God the Father chose us in His Son Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world to save us perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As we know, a maggot must go through metamorphosis to turn into a fly, a larva into a cicada, and a caterpillar into a butterfly. In a similar vein, human beings can become God's children only if they receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are thus born again into God's people. This is because we were all born as sinners by nature, and the only way for us to become God's children is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The ultimate purpose of our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is for us to reach salvation from all our sins and become God's own children.

From the moment we were born into this world,



we were all born as weak and feeble beings that could not help but commit sin all the time. However, God had decided to save us in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He has achieved this plan perfectly. Therefore, as the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of salvation, all of us must realize this Truth, believe in it, and thereby put on the grace of God. God the Father had decided to save us His believers even before the foundation of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is found in Jesus Christ. This is the will of God the Father and His purpose for us.

Even though we were all born into this world as feeble human beings who couldn't help ourselves but to commit sin, God the Father chose all of us in Jesus Christ, for He wanted to make us His own children. That is why God the Father planned to fulfill His will in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in now, and why He has thoroughly achieved this plan for us. In this way, as the profound providence of God the Father was revealed to us, all

of us who believed in this providence were saved from all our sins. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is blessed; God the Father has saved all such believers from every sin of the world and made them His own children. Because of our weaknesses and shortcomings, we couldn't help but commit sin every day, and we were therefore all destined to be condemned by God for our sins and transgressions. However, God the Father has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thereby made us lack nothing to become His own children. In other words, despite the fact we couldn't help but commit sin all the time due to our fundamental weaknesses, God has made such people like us His own children out of His love. The gift of the remission of sins that God has thus given us is completely perfect. Our Lord has brought us back to everlasting life by saving us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We should therefore all thank God for the salvation that He has brought to us.



It's written here in today's Scripture passage that God the Father "*chose us in Him [Jesus Christ] before the foundation of the world*" (Ephesians 1:4). This means that God the Father has made it possible for all of us to reach our true salvation by believing in the Truth of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ the Son of God has given us. Put differently, Jesus Christ has perfected all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that we would lack nothing to become God's own children.

How Was It Possible for Us to Become God's Children?

This was made possible because God the Father had chosen us in His Son Jesus Christ. It is something that came about according to the good pleasure of God our Father. In other words, it's because God has saved in Jesus Christ all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that

we could become God's own children. It is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and out of God's love for us that we have now been perfected to become His children. Our salvation was not achieved by any Christian doctrines. It was achieved in its entirety by the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord had fulfilled for us. Our transformation into God's own children was all planned and completed according to the will of God the Father.

It's not because of our own good deeds that we have become God's children, but it's God the Father Himself who has adopted us as His own children for believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that's found in His Son Jesus Christ. In short, our remission of sins was achieved in Jesus Christ according to the will of God the Father. It was God the Father's desire to make us His own sons and daughters by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit through His Son Jesus Christ. And it's because we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the will of God the Father that



we could become His children and reach our salvation in Jesus Christ.

Now, all of you must believe in God the Father's love according to His will and thereby receive your true salvation. The Book of Ephesians explains to us how we could become God the Father's children according to His will. For us to accept and believe in the love of God the Father, we must first understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us. This is the amazing gospel that has saved us from all our sins. God's blessings for us have all been fulfilled by His righteousness that was given to us in Jesus Christ according to the will of God the Father. It's because God was so pleased to make us His own children that He gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, it is by giving us this true gospel of the water and the Spirit and making us believe in it that God has made us His children. Our salvation which God the Father had planned in Jesus Christ is the result of the Lord's perfect work of salvation that no one can dispute.

It is entirely by believing in this work of salvation accomplished by God that you and I have now become His own children. Our faith that has enabled us to become God's children did not come to us from believing in any existing Christian doctrine in this world. Rather, this faith of salvation was shaped in its entirety by God the Father under the authority of the righteousness of Jesus Christ our Lord. Our salvation was affected by no one else but the Lord. It was entirely achieved by the righteousness of God the Father which was fulfilled by His Son Jesus Christ. In other words, God the Father has saved us His believers solely by the righteousness fulfilled by His Son. No creature had any effect on our salvation.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit has brought us the righteousness of God, but if the Father had not planned and worked to make us His own children through this gospel, then our faith would have always been unstable. If our faith were built on such a mistaken foundation as today's Christian faith



and modern theology are, then our faith would have also been imperfect. But our salvation from sin was determined solely by the righteousness of God and Jesus Christ. God the Father had planned our salvation in Jesus Christ, and Jesus Christ in turn has at once saved all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by working according to the Father's plan. All this was accomplished according to the will of God the Father.

God the Father has saved us from all our sins according to His will through Jesus Christ, His only begotten Son. By giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit in Jesus Christ, He has washed away all our sins.

Our perfect salvation had already been predestined for us by God the Father even before the foundation of the world. Because God loved us, He wanted to make us His own sons and daughters, and that is why God washed away all our sins and adopted us as His perfectly flawless children. Therefore, that you and I have become God's

children and members of His Church has nothing to do with our own merits or demerits. Far from it, it was solely according to God the Father's plan of salvation designed and implemented in Jesus Christ. Given the fact that we have become God the Father's children entirely out of His will, we have nothing else to do but to thank and praise the Triune God. That is what the Apostle Paul is teaching us here in the first chapter of the Book of Ephesians, making it clear to all of us that we have reached our salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the will of God the Father.

We are now living in this world as God's own children, but sometimes we get disappointed when we see our weaknesses and shortcomings. But what does it matter that we still have many shortcomings? After all, despite our shortcomings God the Father has saved us perfectly in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's true that even as we try to follow the Lord faithfully, sometimes we fall into despair over our weaknesses. However, this



should only deepen our faith and make us even more thankful to God the Father for planning and achieving our salvation. Our salvation and our adoption as God's children were not achieved through our own will, plan, or effort, but they were achieved solely by the will of the Lord. And now, as we are serving the gospel to the Lord's pleasure, we are living amid His love. Our everything depends on God and His blessings. None of our blessings had anything to do with our own will or effort. It's entirely according to the will of God the Father that we have become His children.

It's written in Ephesians 1:7, "*In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace.*" This means that God has given us every spiritual blessing of Heaven in Jesus Christ. It's on account of the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood that God has allowed us to have redemption, the remission of sins.

The word "redemption" means "to ransom us from sin by paying off its price." Even though

everyone commits countless sins, God has already blotted out all our sins by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, when we ourselves had to be punished and put to death for the wages of our sins, Jesus Christ accepted all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, and He paid off all the wages of these sins on our behalf. We have been saved from each and every sin because Jesus Christ paid off all the wages of our sins like this. It's all because God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that such weak and feeble beings like us have become His children.

What our Lord did on this earth to bear your sins and mine was to receive baptism from John the Baptist. And because the Lord accepted our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, He had to pay off the wages of these sins. That is why the Lord shed His blood on the Cross, and this is how He has brought true salvation to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, Jesus has washed away all our sins by bearing



them once and for all through His baptism, and paying off their wages all at once on the Cross. And by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have received the remission of sins without fail.

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to bear all our sins and shed His blood to pay off their wages. And by rising up from the dead He has made His grace abound to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we would lack nothing to become God's own children. God the Father has given us new life in the righteousness of His Son. Even though we had to be condemned and punished for our sins, to save such sinners like you and me from all the sins of the world, God the Father sent His Son Jesus to this earth in the flesh of man, and this Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and crucified to shed His blood in our place. This is how the Lord has saved us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from all the sins of the world.

Having resurrected His Son from the dead, God the Father then seated Him at His right hand. As the

Son of God came to this earth and paid off the wages for all our sins by laying down His own life, He has saved us from the sins of the world and enabled us all to become God's children. In other words, by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has made His grace abound to all of us so that whoever believes in this gospel would lack nothing to become God's child.

We Have Been Saved According to the Riches of His Grace

Ephesians 1:7 says, *“In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace.”* It is said here that we have redemption in Jesus Christ through His blood according to the riches of His grace. This means that Jesus Christ has given us the true gift of salvation by paying off the wages of all our sins with His own life. The blood of our flesh is its life. Just as the Bible



says, *“The life of the flesh is in the blood”* (Leviticus 17:11), the life of our flesh is indeed in our blood, and that is why Jesus Christ, after bearing all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood on the Cross in our place to pay off the wages of all those sins. It's with this price of His Son's life that God the Father has adopted us as His children—all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, by laying down His only begotten Son's life to make you and me His children, God the Father has purchased us with the price of Jesus' life. As Jesus Christ laid down His own life, He has bought us with this price and made us His own people.

To make us His children, God the Father has washed us from all the sins of the world once and for all in His Son Jesus Christ with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has cleansed away all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's thanks to this redemption planned by God the Father and fulfilled by Jesus Christ that

you and I have become God's children. God has thus saved us from all the sins of the world. He has thereby adopted us as His own children—all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And God has made us members of His Church to praise His righteousness.

It's written in Ephesians 1:8-9, *“Which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself.”* Here God the Father is saying to us that He has made His will known to us by giving us all wisdom and prudence through His Son. Through both the Old and New Testaments, God the Father is teaching us that He has saved us from all the sins of the world in His Son. Having given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit to make us His children, God has also granted us the wisdom of salvation, thus making it possible for us to realize His will.

God the Father has made His will known to all of us in Jesus Christ by enabling us to understand the



gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, whoever is ignorant of this God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit is someone who lacks heavenly wisdom. It's through His Son that God the Father has made us His children. For us who were all destined to be destroyed, the Lord has washed away our every sin with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He has thereby made His grace abound to us, so that all of us who believe in this Truth would become God's children.

Jesus Christ has enabled us to understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those of us who know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit know and believe that God is the God of love, the God of Truth, and the God of justice. And we also know very well that Jesus Christ is our Creator and our God. Moreover, we also know and believe that to become our Savior, Jesus came looking for us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He did not achieve our salvation according to His own will alone, but according to God the Father's plan. Jesus

Christ had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man in order to do every work of salvation in obedience to the will of the Father. And He has saved us once and for all by bearing all our sins through His baptism and shedding His blood on the Cross to pay off all the wages of our sins. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given us, and this gospel is the love of God and His justice. It is by purchasing us with the price of His own life that Jesus Christ has made us God's children once and for all. And we have become God's children by understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts. Moreover, it is God the Holy Father who has enabled us to realize and believe in this gospel.

When we turn to Luke chapter 10, we see Jesus saying to His disciples, "*Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather*

rejoice because your names are written in heaven” (Luke 10:19-20). This Word was spoken equally to all of us living in the present age. It's the Lord who has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thereby brought true salvation to us. Jesus Christ is our Savior. He has made us God's children through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having come to this earth once as the Son of God the Father, Jesus Christ bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby saved us once and for all from all our sins and condemnation.

God Himself has saved us like this with the price of His own life. And this gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of salvation, is more than enough to give us new life. Jesus Christ has saved us forever by sacrificing Himself. And the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us is more than enough to make all of us God's children. The righteousness of God has completely and perfectly transformed us into His own children to

lack nothing. God has not only given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but He has also made us realize that this gospel is the Truth of our salvation. God has brought His perfect salvation to all of us so that no one may ever take away this salvation that the Lord has given us. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that God our Father has made us believe in.

Our Salvation Was Fulfilled in the Dispensation of the Fullness of God's Time

It is written in Ephesians 1:9-10, *“Having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him.”*

This passage means that our salvation was



fulfilled according to God the Father's plan in the fullness of the times. That is why you and I have been remitted from all our sins by believing in the baptism of our Lord and His blood on the Cross. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have become God's children and members of His Church once and for all to enter and live in the Kingdom of Heaven.

All this came about in due time according to God the Father's plan. Even before the foundation of the world, God the Father had chosen us in His righteousness to make us His children. And when His time came, He fulfilled all these things to us exactly as He had predestined through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is how you and I living in this present age have been saved from all our sins by believing in the righteousness of God fulfilled by Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ has saved us from all our sins with the price of His own life. As we now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have all been saved from each and every sin of the

world, and this salvation of ours was entirely fulfilled according to the good pleasure of God the Father. God the Father's will was for Jesus to take all our sins upon His body once and for all by being baptized, bear the condemnation of our sins in our place, and thereby save us all at once. And because we believe in this Truth, we know that the will of God the Father has now been fulfilled to us. Our salvation was achieved according to the providence of God in the fullness of the times.

The Lord said that our salvation came in the dispensation of the fullness of the times. In this light, it's very fortunate that you and I were born in this present age. Even though we commit nothing but sin all the time, God the Father had already decided to make us His children before the foundation of the world, and He has saved us all according to this plan. Therefore, as all of us living in this present age believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been saved from all our sins. The gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit has brought true salvation



to all who believe in it, and it has also compelled them to preach this gospel.

God the Father had sent His Son Jesus Christ and John the Baptist to this earth in order to blot out all your sins and mine. And it's also God the Father who made Jesus Christ receive His baptism from John the Baptist. Throughout all the ages, of both New and Old Testaments, God the Father had prepared salvation for the entire human race, and He has now made it possible for everyone to be saved from all their sins just by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, as you and I believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, none other than we are God's workers in this present age.

It's written in Ephesians 1:10, "*That He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth.*" This passage means that God has saved us to make us His children. To delve a bit deeper, it means that God the Father has saved us to raise our status to be the same

as His. Put differently, just as maggots and larvae turn into flies and cicadas, God the Father has given us the gift of salvation so that our lives would be transformed into glorious lives in Heaven.

In fact, you and I were no better than maggots. Born as sinners by nature, we could not help but commit sin throughout our entire lifetime on this earth. However, our Lord has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thereby made it possible for us to be born again. God has saved all of us according to His plan. It's because God has saved us from all our sins that we have been delivered from each and every sin to become His own children. Our salvation did not come to us by believing in anything else but the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Bible says that it is God who has brought this salvation to us, so "*that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him*" (Ephesians 1:10). This



means that God has made us His children to be like Him in His due time. The Lord Himself has given us the blessed gift that has made us God's own children. God the Father has adopted us as His children—all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Ephesians 1:11 says, *“In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will.”* This passage shows us clearly that our salvation was achieved according to the will of God the Father. We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become God's possessions. We have put on God's grace to become His children according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God had planned to save the entire human race that had fallen into sin, and He has fulfilled this plan. Therefore, we can all become God's children if we believe in the God-given gospel

of the water and the Spirit with all our hearts.

All of us must know and believe in the will of God the Father. And we must believe that all our sins have been blotted out thanks to our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ fulfilled on this earth. If we believe like this, all of us will belong to God. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will become God's possessions. You and I now belong to God the Father. The gospel of the water and the Spirit has made us God's children. Whoever has been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has now become God's possession. And it is according to the will of God the Father and His counsel that we have become His children and His possessions today.

The Bible says, *“In Him Also We Have Obtained an Inheritance, Being Predestined According to the Purpose of Him Who Works All Things According to the Counsel of His Will” (Ephesians 1:11).* We have become God's possessions by believing in the gospel



of the water and the Spirit according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will. We have not become God's children under the influence of something else other than the righteousness of God, but rather, we have become God's children all thanks to the righteousness of Jesus Christ by believing in this righteousness according to God the Father's desire. Since we have been saved by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, this salvation of ours is completely perfect. Our salvation was not achieved by any human being, but only by the righteousness of God. So how great and perfect is our salvation? Indeed, the God-given grace of salvation is infinitely abundant and knows no bounds.

***“That We Who First Trusted in Christ
Should Be to the Praise of His Glory”
(Ephesians 1:12)***

Here the Bible says that we have been saved from sin to the glory of God. It's an absolutely amazing blessing that we have become God's own children by believing in His gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is to the glory of the righteousness of God that you and I have received the remission of sins once and for all, and we have thereby become God's prized possessions and His own children.

Today's Scripture passage continues on to say, *“In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory” (Ephesians 1:13-14)*. This passage means that it is according to God the Father's desire that we have become His children,



just as it was said in the previous passage, *“In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will” (Ephesians 1:11)* .

You May Then Raise a Question Here

You may ask here, “Does this then mean that some people in this world have become God's children by believing in Jesus, while other have not become so yet? If God the Father had predestined and foreordained the salvation of the entire human race, then shouldn't He have predestined everyone to receive the remission of sins, so that there would be no one who is not born again? Why are there then so many people in this age and time who still have not been born again?”

What you need to realize here, however, is that God the Father has decided to adopt as His children

only those who believe in Jesus Christ. Therefore, all of us must grasp and believe that it is only in His Son Jesus Christ that God the Father has prepared our salvation from sin. If you don't realize that God predestined us out of His grace to be saved from all the sins of the world through the righteousness of Jesus Christ, you will succumb to a great misunderstanding. If you allow this to happen, you will not only remain unable to know God's predestination, but you will also suffer forever. God said clearly that all of us who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ have become God's glory. And He also said that our salvation is His joy, and we are His crafts. You and I, who have been saved from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are God's glory and His great work. The salvation that God has given to us out of His mercy is His exceedingly great gift. This salvation that the Lord has brought to us is the greatest gift of God and His merciful love that no one can imitate.



Tragically, however, there are so many people in this world who still have not been delivered from their sins, all because they refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the embodiment of the love of God. Even though God has granted true and never-changing salvation to everyone in this world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there still are too many unbelievers. Such people are fools that cannot be salvaged even by God. I only hope and pray that you are not one of them.

God has done everything to save all human beings from each and every sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, countless people are still being destroyed for their sins, all because they refuse to believe in this true gospel. And such people who still have not been saved from their sins continue to doubt God's salvation. If anyone does not believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore remains unsaved from his sins, this is entirely his own fault. Such people will face complete and utter destruction

for their sins. That's because God said that "*the wages of sin is death*" (Romans 6:23).

Did God Really Choose Some People Unconditionally but Not Others?

This is a long-standing question that is still being debated heatedly among today's theologians. To answer this question, let's turn to Romans 9:14-24.

"What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? Certainly not! For He says to Moses, 'I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whomever I will have compassion.' So then it is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God who shows mercy. For the Scripture says to the Pharaoh, 'For this very purpose I have raised you up, that I may show My power in you, and that My name may be declared in all the earth.' Therefore He has mercy on whom He wills, and whom He wills He



hardens. You will say to me then, 'Why does He still find fault? For who has resisted His will?' But indeed, O man, who are you to reply against God? Will the thing formed say to him who formed it, 'Why have you made me like this?' Does not the potter have power over the clay, from the same lump to make one vessel for honor and another for dishonor? What if God, wanting to show His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had prepared beforehand for glory, even us whom He called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?'

This passage makes it clear that God the Father had prepared and predestined us to become His own children in Jesus Christ out of His merciful love. Having chosen us in Jesus Christ, God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has achieved our salvation perfectly and flawlessly through the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, so that we would have to do nothing on our own to reach salvation. Therefore, all that we have to do to be saved is just believe in the written Word of the water and the Spirit. In other words, if only we accept into our hearts the righteousness of God that Jesus Christ has fulfilled for us and believe in this righteousness, we will all reach our salvation.

Even in this present age, there still are many people all over the world who will receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, become God's children, and enjoy His glory and splendor in His Kingdom. At the same time, there also are many people who will fail to do so. In other words, just as there are many who will be saved, so are there many who will fail to become God's children and instead be destroyed for refusing to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Oblivious to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, such people are living a shameful life buried in their own sins, suffering under the curse and pain of sin.



If you are such a person, then it can only mean that your faith is legalistic, trying to reach your salvation through your own work instead of relying on God's merciful love. Legalistic faith is derived from interpreting the Word of God only by the letter, a superficial faith that's professed out of one's ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people turn God into an unrighteous God, thinking on their own, "God should have enabled everyone to be saved from sin automatically from the very day He created the human race."

To address this issue, God has spoken the Truth to us through the Scripture, as it's written in Romans 9:14-16: *"What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? Certainly not! For He says to Moses, 'I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whomever I will have compassion.' So then it is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God who shows mercy."*

Therefore, even if you happen to be running

toward your salvation with all your strength, this doesn't mean that you have come into God's mercy because of your merits. In other words, our salvation is not reached by relying on our own strength, nor is it influenced in any shape or form by our own merits and virtues. Nor is God coerced by anyone into making us His children, but it is solely out of His merciful love that we can become His children by believing in this merciful love. In short, it is only according to the will of God that we are saved and blessed to become His children.

When God sees us, He does not want to see us trying to reach our salvation through our own human efforts. Far from it, He wants to see us asking Him for His mercy, admitting to Him that we are all destined to be destroyed for our sins, for we are too weak and inadequate to reach our salvation on our own. It's such people whom God wants to save from all their sins by giving them the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of salvation. God has made it clear that every sinner is bound to hell. We should



therefore also admit to God that we are such sinners, saying to Him, "Lord God, I am heading straight to hell! Please have mercy on me!" And then we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ has given us.

All of us must grasp here that God has mercy only on those who seek His mercy, not those who are too arrogant to seek His mercy and instead stand against Him with their own merits (Romans 9:15). God bestows His merciful love on us precisely because we cannot help but head straight to hell for our sins if left alone. However, even though God has mercy on everyone, when people fail to admit that they are sinners, God leaves them alone to be face His wrath for their sins.

God the Father predestined and chose us in His Son Jesus Christ to be saved through His righteousness. And God has granted this salvation to all who believe in His righteousness fulfilled by Jesus Christ. How can then anyone say that there is something wrong with the salvation that God has

brought to the human race? Anyone who says so is someone who does not know the righteousness of God and His mercy. Such people are profoundly and utterly mistaken in God's sight.

Having predestined the entire human race to be saved from sin in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God the Father has indeed delivered us from all the sins of the world according to this plan and granted us salvation once and for all. We have therefore been saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God has given us. And everyone else can also reach salvation if one realizes this plan of God the Father and believes in Him according to His will.

The Bible Explains This Issue to Us by Drawing an Analogy to a Potter

A potter uses clay to make all kinds of potteries, from plates to cups and bowls. Although everything



made by the potter is made out of clay, some are made for noble purposes while others are made for trivial purposes. Given the fact that the potter has every right to make whatever he wants to make according to his wish, can any pottery made by him dispute his work and say to him, "Why did you make me like this?" No, of course not!

In a similar vein, God the Father is saying to us that He has saved us according to His plan through the righteousness of God fulfilled by Jesus Christ. How can anyone then object to God's plan of salvation fulfilled by Jesus Christ and say that it's not fair for Him to save only those who believe in His righteousness? This is not tenable!

Before being born again, what kind of existence was ours in God's sight? Were we not all wretched and worthless beings suffering under our sins? That is why we had to pray to God to save us from all the sins of the world, to blot out all our sins, and to give us His blessings. And when we relied on God the Father like this and believed in His righteousness

fulfilled by His Son Jesus Christ, God gave us His glorious blessing of salvation and adopted us as His own children. This was fulfilled in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to each and every believer. In other words, God the Father had so much compassion for us the born sinners that He clothed us in His mercy and made us His sons and daughters. We have therefore reached our salvation by believing in God's righteousness, and God has thereby made us glorify Him. Even though all of us were wretched beings by nature, we have become God's glorious children thanks to His righteousness. That is how the splendor and glory of God have now been revealed. God has made this known to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As we believe in this true gospel, God the Father has blessed us all to put on His glory.

Despite this, however, too many people still rely on their own strength of the flesh and reject the righteousness of God. God has destined all such people to be destroyed forever. Therefore, whoever



does not believe in the righteousness of God must turn around and believe in this righteousness, which is God's love. Put differently, such people must delve deeper into the gospel of the water and the Spirit and learn its profound teaching from the beginning.

The problem, however, is that many people in this world still continue to reject God's righteousness and ignore this God of mercy. God has given us not only everything in this universe, but He has also given us His grace, His merciful love, and His salvation. Yet countless people still do not recognize this God that loves them so much. Even though it is only by the love of God and His mercy that every life is sustained, not only do most people remain ignorant of God, but they also have no intention to get to know Him. Such people who don't even worship God are therefore rejecting His everlasting blessings.

Hence, even if God were to forsake them to be cursed for their sins, He would not be an unjust God. The unjust are those who not only fail to recognize God as their Master but also stand against His

righteousness. God has left their hardened hearts alone, so that they would all be cursed by Him.

God has told us clearly that He has accomplished our salvation in His righteousness. God has saved you and me and all who believe in His righteousness out of His mercy. It is therefore absolutely imperative for all of us to understand the Word of God when Ephesians 1:11 tells us that we have obtained an inheritance in Jesus Christ, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will. God the Father was not influenced by any creature at all when He saved us from all our sins. Neither influenced by the Devil nor swayed by us, Jesus Christ has saved us from all our sins in obedience to the will of God the Father according to His plan. Having come to this earth to save us from sin, Jesus Christ has completely achieved our salvation by bearing all our sins through His baptism and dying on the Cross in our place.

When Jesus was about to be crucified, He had at first asked God the Father to take away this cup of



crucifixion from Him if possible, but He eventually relented His will and submitted Himself to the will of the Father, asking Him to do His will. Jesus was then crucified to death to purchase us with the price of His own life, and this was done because He had borne all our sins through His baptism for our sake. In other words, it was to make us God's children that Jesus bore all our sins on His own body by being baptized, laid down His life on the Cross to shed His blood to death, and thereby saved us all. Like this, Jesus has made you and me God's own children by purchasing us with His very own life. This is how God has saved each and every one of us from all the sins of the world. He has saved us by working according to the counsel of His will.

What then is the obvious thing for us to do before God? All of us ought to ask God for His mercy. Indeed, we have no merit whatsoever. We are so feeble that we can easily fall into despair over trivial things, stumble over the smallest obstacles, and even succumb to the tiniest germs. However, even though

all of us are such wretched and insignificant beings, God the Father had decided to save us through the righteousness of His Son Jesus Christ. God had predetermined and foreordained to adopt such lowly beings like us as His children, and He actually chose us and made us His sons and daughters. It is to the glory of God that you and I have now become His children. Moreover, now that we have reached our salvation, our lives on this earth are not everything there is to us, for the glory of God that we have received by faith will be fulfilled to us one day; and we will live forever with God in His Kingdom. This is the glory of God and the blessing that He has bestowed on us.

How did we become God's children? This came about because God adopted us the believers as His own children in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the will of God the Father. How did God's Church come into existence then? It came into existence because God the Father had mercy on us, and we were remitted



from all our sins by finding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the will of God the Father. Having thus become God's own children, we have come together to build His Kingdom, and none other than this is God's Church. Wherever the born-again, righteous saints are gathered together to worship God—this is His Church.

In the Book of Ephesians, God is teaching us through the Apostle Paul how His Church and His children came into existence. God the Father is explaining to us that He has made His children according to His will, and wherever these children of God are gathered together is His Church. During the Early Church era, the Church of Ephesus here was God's Church where His children in Ephesus were gathered together. There were seven churches in Asia Minor in the Early Church era, and all these churches were of God's true Church; and now in this present age, where we are gathered here is God's true Church.

No matter what anyone says, you and I have been saved in Jesus Christ according to the will of God. It is therefore evident to all of us that our own will, thoughts or plans had nothing to do with our regeneration as God's own children. It's crystal clear to us all that our own wills had absolutely no bearing whatsoever on our adoption as God's children. All that remains for us to do is just realize from the Scripture that God the Father had already planned, foreordained, and prepared our salvation even before the foundation of the world, and believe in this will of the Father. There is nothing else for us to do but believe in this Truth and thank God for it. This is what the Apostle Paul is teaching us in the Book of Ephesians.

We can only thank God for adopting us as His own children in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Apart from the Word of God, there is nothing else to add to our salvation or subtract from it. All that we have to do is believe in the grace of God and thank Him for it.



How about you then? Do you also believe in God's grace? It is a truly wonderful and marvelous blessing that God has made you and me His own children. This salvation that God has brought to us is exceedingly great. Words cannot describe how amazing it is that God the Father has adopted us as His children each and every one of us gathered here and accepted all of us as the members of His Church, from the young to the old, men and women alike. Having planned to make us His own children even before the foundation of the world, God predestined us to be saved according to the good pleasure of His will, and He has indeed saved us from all our sins in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ has redeemed us by purchasing us with the price of His own life. He has made us His possessions by purchasing us with the Truth of the water and the Spirit.

The salvation that God has brought to us is so amazing that words fail us to describe our joy. Let us therefore give all our thanks to God our Savior, to the

Father the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

2



CONTENTS



Who Is Spiritual in The Eyes of God?

< Ephesians 1:1-14 >

“Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus, and faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love, having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved. In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the

riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him. In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory. In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.”



Today's Scripture reading states that God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ. What exactly are these spiritual blessings? Some things in this world are of the flesh, while the others are spiritual. We often describe certain people as fleshly. To be specific, worldly things such as large luxurious apartments and homes and gourmet foods are what provoke the lust of the eyes or the lust of the flesh. Those who place the highest values on and live for the things in this world such as movies, arts, cultures and beauty are called fleshly people. These types of people are those who do not look within themselves or care for their own souls. Worldly people do not live a life that follows the will of God. They do not try to receive the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in Christ, but instead they work very hard for external pleasures. In contrast, the word 'spiritual' in today's passage has the completely opposite meaning of being worldly.

Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the Will of God

The book of Ephesians starts with this following phrase:

“Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God,

To the saints who are in Ephesus, and faithful in Christ Jesus.”

The Apostle Paul wrote this epistle specifically to the faithful saints in Ephesus. He did not send the letter to the carnal peoples of this world, but to those who received the remission of sins by believing in the Son of God, Jesus Christ. He wanted to share with them these spiritual blessings of heaven.

Whom then does the 'saints' refer to here? The 'saints' means the righteous by the will of the Lord. Saints are those who have become complete, holy and without sins by receiving the remission of their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Today's passage also mentions “the faithful,” which



refers to those who do not take joy in the things of this world, but live for the things of Heaven. In other words, they are those who are now working for the heavenly assignments after receiving the remission of their sins by putting their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are two kinds of people among those who claim to believe in Jesus as their Savior. One kind of Christian has been born again from all of his sins, whereas the other kind still remains in sin. Those who are not freed from their sins even after putting their faith in Jesus are sinners.

On the other hand, those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the saints, who will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Have you become one of God's saints by accepting in your heart the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Even among those who received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we find two types of saints. One type seeks after worldly things, and the

other seeks after the righteousness of God.

Today even among so-called Christians, there are so many people who are still bound in their sins as mere church-goers. No matter how earnestly they serve the Lord, God simply calls them sinners, for they do not know the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God does not regard them as saints. Whether they are pastors, elders, deacons, evangelists or just regular church attendants, they do not have the Holy Spirit in their hearts because they have not been freed from their sins by accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even people with the title of "pastor" in Christian denominations are mere sinners in the eyes of God, if they still harbor sins in their hearts. Since they have not had all their sins washed away by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their ministries are no more than worldly businesses. Their work is to feed themselves and they are mere hirelings. They treat their jobs as one of the many professions they can hold in the world in order to make their living.

God calls them “hirelings.” The title of a pastor comes from the meaning that they pasture and guide God’s flock to the road to salvation and blessings from God. Therefore, if some ministers are only taking care of themselves, they are not God’s servants but just mere hirelings.

Hence, pastors should get their sins completely washed away prior to taking on any pastoral position. Among pastors, some are not even saints let alone spiritual leaders; they are just hirelings who have never received the remission of their sins. Regardless of their positions in the church, people can only become saints by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts. Christians should have their sins washed clean away first by accepting in their hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit; only then can they become saints who are holy and ready to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. If you want to introduce yourself as a saint with confidence, you should stand strong in faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The recipients of this Pauline Epistle

were a group of saints who were sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God.

The Apostle Paul Wrote This Letter to the Faithful

Those who are faithful before God refer to the saints who have received the remission of their sins by accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are faithfully carrying on the work of God; they neither follow the lead of their emotions nor do they live as they please; but rather by having faith in the Word of God, they lead an obedient life to the will of the Lord.

Do you know of one prerequisite of those who want to live by faith in the world? However honest someone is with their emotions or however confident that person is of their faith, they must not be ignorant of the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Without a doubt this is why the Word of Christ



places its utmost importance on this gospel. For this reason, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should lead a faithful life according to the will of the Lord. Only such people can be acknowledged by God.

Ephesians 1:2 says, *“Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.”* Peace comes into the hearts of those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who have received the remission of sins believe that the Father of Jesus Christ is also their Father. They are convinced that God the Father is the Father of all those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People of this world are born to their fleshly parents. Likewise, we are born to God the Father spiritually by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the fact that we have become the children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit means that we have been blessed greatly in

the presence of God.

Others however are born to Satan. They have the worst father. Whether you become a child of God or a child of Satan depends on only one thing: And this is, whether you have received the remission of all your sins or not by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul professed God as “God our Father.” Only the believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit who have received the remission of all their sins can state such profession. The non-born again who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and whose sins have not yet been remitted cannot call God “our Father.” For those Christian sinners who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God is not yet their Father. Christian sinners will hear any response from God no matter how fervently they call God as Father. They are not sure if God has heard their prayers. For this reason, sinners feel frustrated.

Nevertheless, those who have become saints by



believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the true grace and peace that comes from Jesus Christ and God the Father. The grace of salvation and the true peace are in our hearts because we have believed in God according to the righteousness of Jesus Christ. On the other hand, it is not appropriate for sinners to call God “Abba Father.” Why is that so? Because their hearts have never accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the righteousness of God, they live as sinners who have not yet been born again in spirit.

Only those of us who have received the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit can call God as our Father. We have the confidence that God our Father gladly answers our prayers, since God the Father surely hears us His children whenever we are praying for what we need. The righteous tell God about their needs through their prayers. Saints pray according to God’s will whenever they pray. The righteous pray, “Dear God, our Father, please do this for us.” We who do not have sins by believing in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit make our requests known to God clearly and confidently. Then God our Father answers our prayers according to His will.

Those who are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the Word of God in their hearts; their prayers are answered when they pray to God with their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; they live a blessed life fulfilling the will of God. They pray with the faith that God answers the prayers of the righteous. Their hearts are always peaceful thanks to the Word of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, those who pray to God wait for God’s response. Then they get their prayers answered without fail.

A Funny Story

There is a funny story regarding the title of “God our Father.” Once upon a time, there were two



brothers. But the older brother passed away leaving his son in the care of his younger brother. So he took care of his nephew. This nephew was lonely and depressed even though he had his uncle. So he started to attend church, and there he found the Word of God very comforting. He enjoyed the Word of God so much that one day he wanted to invite his uncle to his church. He was always grateful to his uncle for taking care of him like one of his own.

So he pleaded to his uncle, “Uncle, please come with me to the church I attend. I wish you will come and hear the Word of God today. Please let me take you, Uncle.” At his earnest request, his uncle reluctantly followed him to the church. He and his uncle went into the church hand in hand. The nephew started to pray as soon as he sat down. He prayed, “Dear Father God, my uncle is here today. Please help him put his faith in the gospel and hear Your Word.”

What do you expect from a new comer like his uncle? His uncle was sitting uncomfortably but he

heard carefully his nephew’s prayer. When he heard this prayer, “God, our Father,” he began to wonder. “If God is Father to my nephew, He should be a brother to me. What does that make me? How should I address God? Since my nephew calls Him Father, I should call Him Brother.” He carefully pictured his family tree in his mind. Finally he came to a conclusion about how to address God. So he prayed like this: “Dear God Brother, I came today. I came with Your son, my nephew. God Brother, do me a favor and do my nephew a favor.” When I heard this story for the first time, I laughed so hard.

As in this example, treating God as if He were another human being brings out absurd results. It is wrong for a non-born again person to address God as ‘Father’ just because someone calls Him as his Father. If you call God as your Father without having faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or if you call Jesus Christ as your Brother by thinking that you are on the same level as He is, you are greatly mistaken.



What Should We Believe to Acknowledge Jesus as the Savior?

Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have all of their sins remitted. That is why the Apostle Paul could bless others addressing God as “our Father.” Can we ever call God “our Father” without the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Only the saints whose sins have been perfectly remitted can call God “our Father.” The Lord prayed in the New Testament goes,

“Our Father who are in Heaven,

Hollowed be Your name.

Your Kingdom come.

Your will be done

On earth as it is in Heaven” (Mathew 6:9-10).

Also in this prayer, God was addressed as our Father.

God our Father so loved us that He passed all our sins once and for all onto Jesus Christ His Son through baptism. He has thus made us the true

believers sinless. Through His Son, He remitted our sins all at once with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and delivered us from all our sins. Despite all this there are people who do not have this faith to address God as Father because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is very pitiful. They do not know that Jesus Christ has already taken care of their sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and as a result they cannot but harbor sins in their hearts. That is why they cannot address God as “Our Father” in spirit and in truth. Such people cannot see the Holy God due to their sins that still remain intact in their hearts. They may repeat, “Dear our Father” or “Our Lord” in their prayers, but in reality they are leading an alienated life outside of Jesus Christ because of their sins. Since they do not have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are fearful and conscious of other people when they call to God or pray to Him.

Whoever believes in Jesus as the Savior should understand and believe that God has already saved



them from all their sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As a Christian, can you profess that you truly believe the Truth that Jesus has remitted all the sins of the world away with the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If you still do not know the Truth that came by the water and the Spirit, you must definitely learn the Truth to be saved. This is the faith of those who have been saved from all their sins by believing in Jesus as their Savior: Jesus came to this earth and saved the whole human race from their sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We need to spread this faith in the gospel of salvation to the end of the earth. You should receive the remission of sins in your heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When you understand Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can truly believe in Jesus as the Savior. If you say, “I just believe in Jesus,” without this proper knowledge that Jesus has delivered us from all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you cannot but still remain

sinner. Such faith is not based on the Truth; instead, it is blind faith and it is no more than a superstition. God does not become your Father automatically no matter how long you have attended church if you still have sins in your heart. God our Father takes only the sinless as His children. He does not take any sinners as His children just because they call God as their Father. No matter how many times a sinner calls the name of the Lord God; His only response is nothing but the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you know why we call Jesus “the Lord Jesus” not just Jesus? It is because He has made us and cleansed us from all our sins. We call Him “the Lord” because He made us and has become our Master by blotting out all the sins of mankind with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

From such meaningful expressions by the Apostle Paul we can see that he preached the Truth in laymen’s terms. From the very ignorant to the well-educated like Doctors of Divinity they think they can understand the Bible. However, the title “Jesus Christ



our Lord” is indeed very difficult for the non-born again to comprehend. Those who blindly believe in Jesus and do not know who Jesus Christ is or what He had done by coming to this Earth, and as a result they cannot understand what His title really implies. So when we ask what the name of Jesus means to those who confidently confess they believe in Jesus, they say, “I don’t know, but does it really matter?” When they start their prayers, they cry out loud three times, “Lord! Lord! Lord!” Furthermore, while they are praying, they make an emotion-inspiring tumult with loud drums and bands; when they become more psyched up, they offer tearful prayers of repentance at the top of their lungs. They believe that God will answer them if they pray “fervently” like this crying over their sins. In many Christians’ minds, they think they can still receive the remission of sins by offering these prayers of repentance even if they don’t know the meaning in the name of Jesus. They think that God will hear them if they call to God at the top of their voices, even if they do not know the meaning of

the name, “Jesus Christ.”

But their beliefs are all in vain. Unfortunately, there are many pastors who claim to believe in God as their Savior but do not show any interest in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but only exert themselves to work harder. They put great emphasis on praying to God. While they cry out loud, “Lord! Lord! Lord!” the background bands, drums, and the pipe organs join them in this tumult. Then everybody bursts into tears and starts to confess their sins. Their pastors escalate their excitement by shouting out, “By the fire! By the fire! By the fire!” and their hearts start to pound. As soon as the leading pastor of the prayer meeting says, “Let’s pray out loud altogether,” people start their prayers of repentance even more fervently with their loudest voices. The drum starts rolling louder their hearts are now wide enough to say everything in their hearts; people then would shout out with all their energy. Now their prayers are more like incomprehensive madness with deafening music.



They do not know how to receive the Holy Spirit as a gift, but they keep trying to receive Him by their fervent prayers of repentance. Such people do not care to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but they just want to believe in Jesus blindly without the knowledge. They think they are living out their faith well only if they give their time and money to God. For this reason they cannot be the born-again Christians but instead are being misled by the Devil. Those who have such faith do not get any credit from God. They are so fascinated by their fleshly thoughts and follow the lead of their human emotions not realizing that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth for our salvation. They claim to believe in Jesus without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this means they still have sins in their hearts.

Some people say that they have received the gift of tongues one day at their church. Frankly speaking, they are demon-possessed. The work of Satan is manifested in many different forms; it sometimes

appears in the form of an evil spirit and other times it appears in the form of an angel of light. Therefore, Satan can work through the Christian sinners, enabling them to speak in tongues or to drive out demons. Sometimes it also appears as a healer of diseases.

What happens to us if we lose our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and fall into an emotion-filled situation? In the end we will become subject to false prophets or the Devil. Then our pastors urge the saints to pray to God fervently to receive the Holy Spirit in the name of Jesus, but to no avail they will all die in no time spiritually. Such pastors push themselves in collecting a lot of offerings. Even in selecting a hymn, they try to create a most exciting atmosphere for their congregation. Those who were enchanted by the exciting music and who are indulgent in their own emotions, lose the ability to think logically and empty out their pockets into a collection box or an offering envelope.

Some pastors among the non-born again even ask



their members to write their names on envelopes and bring them to the pulpit each time they give offerings. Other pastors pray for each of the donors in turn according to the amount they have offered on the pulpit. They preach to their members that the more money they give, the more blessings they will receive. They even say that offering all of their possessions will bring two-fold blessings, so they should offer as much as they can. Beware! These people are the servants of Satan. Such people do not have what God and Jesus Christ gave us—the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, the grace of salvation and peace from God.

God encouraged Apostle Paul to write to the saints who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Paul wrote to those who had been born again with the gospel of the Truth that was given to the Church of God. So, those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot recognize the Word of God in this Epistle. These non-born again do not understand what Paul meant when he

said to the saints in Ephesus in the greetings of this Epistle that the peace from God our Father and Jesus Christ would be with the saints there. They would still argue that they know at least the following concepts: Jesus, salvation, the Cross, prayers of repentance, service, sanctification, and predestination. They claim to know these things for sure. In reality, they cannot believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ without the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although such people have known these Christian doctrines and believed in Jesus as the Savior, they have nothing to do with the Word of God. Only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have something to do with God, but those who do not believe have no relations with the grace and peace of God.

The Apostle Paul writes to the saints in Ephesus about these “spiritual blessings of Heaven.” In Ephesians 1:3 he wrote, “*Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who*



has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.” It is written that even before the creation of the world, God the Father had planned to bless us with spiritual blessings in Christ. God the Father, His Son Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit had a discussion in Heaven and came to a decision to create us and adopt us as God’s children. The Triune God had a plan to give spiritual blessings to us humans even before the creation of the universe. In other words, God had already determined to give these spiritual blessings of Heaven to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How does God give us all these spiritual blessings in the heavenly places? We really wonder what God had in His mind when He has saved us from all the sins of the world once and for all. Let’s think about why God gave us our salvation and why He created us according to His image.

God Planned Our Salvation Even before the Foundation of the World

God first created the universe, in where He was going to reveal His glory and then He fulfilled the salvation from all sins. God created His children to be with Him for eternity, and we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are His very own children. The first man Adam was created with love, and God invited him to come into the master plan by faith to be loved forever. God foresaw Satan’s temptation of Adam to sin, and He also knew all men would become sinners. But He planned and promised His eternal salvation for mankind.

God made us as the object of His love. That is why He has saved us in the love of Jesus Christ. What we are promised in God’s love and through His Son is the promise of salvation towards us. God has saved us from all sins and made us His children in order for us to praise and take pride in His salvation.

I mentioned at the beginning of this sermon that



there are two kinds of people: the carnally-minded and the spiritually-minded. The former are those who belong to this world. They also were born to fleshly parents in this world. But they do not know God the Father and will die not knowing the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

However, the people the Apostle Paul was addressing were holy citizens who belong to Heaven. Heaven is for such spiritual people who have become God's children thanks to His love.

Then how can we become holy before the presence of God? How can we receive the remission of our sins from Him? All of these can be done by the love of God and by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is not we who loved God, but it is God who loved us with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and turned us into His people.

God had to remove our sins personally with the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that He might turn us into His people. That was the only way for us to dwell with Him. God the Father did *something* to

make us His people. He had long planned the salvation by the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Christ since before the creation of the world; and He fulfilled this profound plan once and for all. In His only begotten Son Jesus Christ, God the Father made us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit into His people.

The Triune God made us His people out of His love. Then how exactly did God turn us into His people? The procedure was done as this: Jesus Christ came to this earth and eradicated all our sins with the water and the blood. Jesus Christ, God the Father's only begotten Son, took care of the entire sins of mankind—from our inherited sins, that is, the very first sins that remained intact in our ancestors by the deception of Satan to our daily and personal sins we commit in our minds or with our bodies out of our weaknesses. Jesus Christ took over all of our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, washed them clean and turned us the believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit into God's people. Jesus Himself



came to this earth, took all our sins away by the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and bore the punishment for those sins on the Cross in our place.

That is how the Lord saved us. We became heirs of all these spiritual blessings of Heaven thanks to the love of God who saved us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The blessings to be God's children and to become the citizen of the Kingdom of God are now available to anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The spiritual blessings the Apostle Paul talked about in the Book of Ephesians have been given to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are sinless in the presence of God. So those who have received the remission of sins by believing in this genuine gospel from Jesus Christ are those who have received the spiritual blessings of Heaven. In this regard, we who have received the remission of

sins by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the children of God and are truly the righteous people who have received the Savior Jesus Christ into our hearts. Although we the born-again also live in the same world with the non-born again, we are not of this carnal world but are of God. We are not the citizens of this earth but we have become the citizens of God's Kingdom.

According to God our Father's pleasing will, we have become His people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in Jesus Christ. Ever since we became God's children, we have always been as busy as bees. We are preaching this genuine gospel to the whole world because we can't keep this beautiful gospel just to ourselves. Just as the Apostle Paul wrote to the saints in Ephesus, our coworkers do not take a break to hand out the books on the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world. We are devoted to the preaching of this beautiful gospel through our literature ministry. Our books are being translated into many different languages and we are



working even harder to introduce and distribute these books. We the born-again have been working together in praising the glory of the Lord, who granted this salvation freely to us.

How many blessings of peace has God given into your heart? He has indeed given many blessings of peace to all of us. We are thankful for all these spiritual blessings of the heavenly places and we are even more thankful for the blessings on earth. When we meditate on the blessings from God, our mind becomes very peaceful. When I contemplate on the gospel of true salvation through which God saved me, my mind becomes peaceful. Whenever I count my many blessings that I have received since I put my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I feel so thankful. God blesses us not only financially but also spiritually.

It is such a great blessing that we, despite our insufficiencies, have been chosen to preach these great blessings of Heaven to many people. Today so many people commit suicide after suffering from

their sins. When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who are suffering from depression, they get released from the bondage of sorrow. This is such an amazing grace that only this true gospel can give. We are amazed at the power of God when we see their faces glowing after their sins were remitted through having faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit. And I am marveled and deeply grateful for being used in such an amazing work of God. It makes me so happy to see sinners become free from sins and live a bright and delightful life by faith, for which I truly thank God. I strongly believe we have been greatly blessed with spiritual blessings.

Dear fellow believers, we should not forget the fact that we are not of this world though we are living in the world. The world is entangled with fleshly things. Just to take care of our own bodies we need so many things: we have to have a place to stay in; we need a refrigerator; we have to have a heating system; we need electricity and food. Taking care of



just one individual is hard enough. Another reason we are living in such a complicated world is that the world is overflowing with the things that provoke our carnal lusts. Besides, there are so many ungodly people in this world who are not interested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What greater blessings can we ask from God other than these spiritual blessings? Whenever my mind becomes filled with too many complicate thoughts before God, I remind myself of the fact that I have been blessed with these spiritual blessings from the Lord. Then I can get my mind cleared again.

As I meditate on today's Scripture passage, I feel my mind becoming relaxed. So I cannot but profess, "I am truly blessed with so many blessings from God." I think to myself in such a way and set my mind to meditate the gospel of the water and the Spirit, thanking God. So, casting away all my tangled thoughts all at once, I make up my mind by having the following thoughts: "I will gather up all my complicated thoughts and cast them away as rubbish,

and live by faith remembering what God has given me. I, along with my fellow saints, will get rid of all complicated things instead of collecting them, and I will remember God's blessings only and give glory to God as long as I live. Live joyfully in the grace of God and in peace in my mind. I will always rejoice, always be thankful and pray without ceasing in the peace that God gives me."

Let bygones be bygones, and work out your problems by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Let's learn from our previous mistakes and then just focus on how we are going to live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Let's only think about what blessings we have been given, what we will receive from God and what we should do. We just need to pray for the blessings and live by faith for the things we need physically and spiritually. Let's live a simple but sincere life.

There are so many mental patients in this era. Why is that so? It is because the world is so complicated. I am one of the most complicated



persons around. I am an extremely complicated person. Paradoxically, I am also very simple. I have too many personal thoughts, but I become simpler as soon as I ponder on the grace of God I have received. There is a limit to how much we can think. We must therefore rely on God. Furthermore, these spiritual blessings from God are the greatest, so we must just rely on Him.

Since we have become the children of God, we can pray to God the Father, and when we pray, He will answer to our prayers. The greatest response from God is His peace, and not physical prosperity of this world. Having become sinless in your heart is the most wonderful grace and the greatest gift. One hymnal note says, “Peace, peace wonderful peace, coming down from the Father above.” The remission of sins is the greatest gift of peace, which nothing can replace. That is the unfathomable gift.

I praise the Lord God for these spiritual blessings, in His peace and in His grace. Let’s live the rest of our life praising, praying to God and

receiving these blessings from Him. I hope you will ruminate in your heart the grace of God and the peace that God has given you through the remission of all your sins. Dear born-again saints, live in peace by faith. I forever praise the good work of salvation God did through His Son Jesus Christ. ☒



SERMON

3



CONTENTS



What Is God's Church?

< Ephesians 1:23 >

“Which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.”

Today I would like to share the Word of Truth with you concerning God's Church. Although I could stand here and speak endlessly about God's Church, beginning with the Book of Genesis and covering practically the whole Bible, I would like to instead focus on the following passage to explain what God's Church is and who the members of the Church really are: *“Which [The Church] is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all” (Ephesians 1:23).*

Let's Begin by Examining the Etymology of the Word “Church”

Let's first examine what the word “Church” means. The etymological roots of the word “Church” go back to the Greek word *“kuriakos,”* which means “pertaining to the Lord.” As the word *“kurios”* means master or lord, and this Greek word *“kuriakos”* indicates “those pertaining to the Lord,” the word “Church” is a gathering that is devoted to Him. In the Old Testament, the Hebrew word *“qahal”* is used to denote the Church. In Greek, the word Church is usually written as *“ekklesia.”* This Greek word is similar to the Hebrew word *“qahal,”* which means “congregation,” and *“ekklesia”* which literally denotes “called out from” because the Greek word “ek” refers to “out of” and “kaleo” means “to call.” This is what the word “Church” means in our brief examination of its etymological roots.

In general, the Greek word *“ekklesia”* is used to describe “the people of God who are called out from



the world and consecrated from the rest.” In the New Testament, based on Paul’s teachings in particular, the Church is understood as a special concept that defines the body of Christ. I am just repeating what Bible concordances say about the Church. As mentioned, the origins of the word “Church” go back to the Greek word “*kuriakos*,” which means “belonging to the Lord.” In the New Testament the Greek word “*ekklesia*” (congregation) is used to denote the Church, and the equivalent Hebrew word in the Old Testament is “*qahal*.” In short, the word “Church” means the “called out assembly,” denoting “God’s people called out from the world and consecrated from the rest.” Therefore, we can define the Church as “the gathering of those who belong to the Lord,” or as “the assembly of those called out from the world.” God has called us out of the world to be distinct from the rest. In other words, the word “Church” means the gathering of those who are differentiated from the people of this world. That’s how we should understand the Church.

The Church is the body of Jesus Christ, just as it’s written in today’s Scripture passage, “*Which [The Church] is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all*” (Ephesians 1:23). It also means the gathering of those whom God has called out of the world to be distinguished from it. The Church is indeed the body of Jesus Christ. The Bible says that it is the fullness of Jesus Christ who fills all in all. This means that it is through the Church that God blesses everything and everyone.

Just as the Word of God says that the Church is “His body,” it is the gathering of those who have received the remission of sins, and therefore none other than the Church is the Kingdom of God. Jesus Christ is the King of this Kingdom of God, and we are His people and His vassals. You and I are the members of the Church who have been called out and distinguished by God.



How Did God Establish His Church?

To answer this question, I would like to draw your attention to Matthew chapter 16. Let's turn to Mathew 16:13-19 here:

“When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, ‘Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?’ So they said, ‘Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets.’ He said to them, ‘But who do you say that I am?’ Simon Peter answered and said, ‘You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.’ Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in

heaven.’”

Here the Lord spoke clearly about the God-established Church. When Jesus reached the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, *“Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?”* (Matthew 16:13) To phrase this question in another way, Jesus Christ was asking His disciples, “I was born into this world as the Son of Man, but who do the people say that I am?” The disciples then answered Him and said, *“Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets”* (Matthew 16:14). Jesus then asked them again, *“But who do you say that I am?”* (Matthew 16:15).

Simon Peter then stepped forward and gave the Lord the most courageous and clearest answer of faith: *“You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”* Jesus then said to Peter, *“Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven”* (Matthew 16:17). Here Jesus continued on to say to Peter that it was God the Father who had



revealed this to him. He then went on to say in verses 18-19: *“And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”*

When Jesus said here, *“You are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church,”* He was saying that He would build His Church on Peter's faith. When Peter confessed his faith to Jesus and said, *“You are the Christ, the Son of the living God,”* Jesus commended him for his faith and said to him, *“This is not something that you have learned on your own, but it is what God the Father has revealed to you.”* He then continued on to say to Peter, *“On this rock, that is, through your faith, I will build My Church.”*

Why did Jesus say this to Peter? The Lord was explaining here to show us how God had established His Church. In Jesus' days, some people were saying that He was John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others

Jeremiah or one of the prophets. In contrast to all this, Peter confessed to the Lord, *“You are the Christ, the Son of the living God” (Matthew 16:16).* After Peter made this confession, the Lord then said that He would build His Church through Peter, and He gave him the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven.

God was able to build His Church through Peter. Peter's faith was demonstrated most clearly by his confession, for he confessed his faith to the Lord by saying, *“You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”* The Lord Jesus is indeed the Christ and the Son of the living God. The Lord is not only God the Creator who made the universe, but He is also its King and its absolute Ruler. And the Lord is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, our Savior and our Prophet. Peter confessed that he believed in all these offices of Jesus, saying to Him, *“You are my King, the Creator of the universe, its Ruler and its Savior. You have come to this earth as the Savior of the universe, and by offering Your body to God the Father, you have saved us all. You are the High*



Priest of the everlasting Kingdom of Heaven, and You are also the Prophet who speaks the Truth to us." When Peter confessed his faith like this, Jesus commended him for this faith and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah" (Matthew 16:17). He then went on to say to Peter, "You are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church" (Matthew 16:18).

The Lord said here that He would build His Church on a rock. The name "Peter" means "rock." That's why Jesus said here, "On this rock I will build My church" (Matthew 16:18). Therefore, for God to build His Church on this earth is to build His Kingdom, and God has established His Church to call out the people of this world, save them and move them to His Kingdom to expand it, and bless everything and everyone in the entire universe. The Lord said that He would build His Church on the confession of faith Peter had made. It is on account of Peter's rock-solid faith that the Lord said that He would build His Church on such faith. That is what

Jesus meant when He said, "On this rock I will build My church" (Matthew 16:18).

Jesus also said to Peter, "And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven" (Matthew 16:18-19). And here in today's Scripture passage, it's written that the Church "is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all" (Ephesians 1:23). Taken together, these passages mean that God forms His Church through those who have the same faith as Peter's faith, and God blesses everything and everyone in the whole universe through His Kingdom.

It is on the faith of those who believe in Jesus Christ the Savior that God builds His Church. Where the Lord said to Peter, "On this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. And I will give you the keys to the kingdom of heaven" (Matthew 16:18-19), the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven here refer to none other than



Peter's faith. Peter had confessed his faith by saying to the Lord, "*You are the Christ, the Son of the living God,*" and it's this faith that God's Church is preaching. In other words, through God's Church, people can hear and believe with their hearts that the Lord is the Christ, the Creator of the universe, the King, the Savior, the High Priest, and the Prophet. And when we believe that the Lord is the Son of God, our Savior, our Master and our own God, He builds His Church on this faith of ours. Moreover, not only does the Lord build the Church on our faith, but He has also made it impossible for any power to prevail over this Church. Jesus said that no power of Satan on this earth can ever overcome the Church. God has made it impossible for anyone to prevail over the authority of His Church. The Lord Himself made it clear that absolutely nothing can ever prevail over God's Church.

You and I also have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the Lord said that He would build His Church on this faith of ours. The Lord is

the Christ and the Son of the living God. And since we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our faith is the same faith that Peter had confessed. God said that He builds His Church through such believers, and He fills all in all through this Church, the Kingdom of God. This means that everyone is blessed through God's Church. In other words, it's through His Church that God bestows His spiritual blessings on everyone.

Nothing Can Ever Prevail over the Authority of God's Church

The Lord said, "*The gates of Hades shall not prevail against it [the Church]*" (Matthew 16:18). Therefore, no one can ever prevail over the faith of any righteous person who has become a member of the Church. Neither any repression nor any persecution coming from the gates of Hades can ever overcome the faith of the righteous. Even if the



righteous are put to death, their faith in the righteousness of God can never be defeated. That's because the Lord is the Head of the Church and we the righteous are His body. Did the Lord not overcome death by rising from the dead? Indeed, the Lord not only overcame all the evil wiles of the Devil, but He also cleansed away all the sins of everyone and bore all the condemnation of sin for the entire human race, and therefore those of us who believe in this Truth can never be defeated by the wicked.

What is God's Church then? It is the Kingdom of God. That's why Jesus said that the gates of Hades can never prevail over God's Church. And that is also why the Lord said to Peter, *"I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven"* (Matthew 16:19). Therefore, no one can ever overcome the gathering of those who belong to the Lord, those whom the Lord has called out of the

world to let them meet with God and abide in His Church. Absolutely no power of this world, nor any political authority, nor any law, nor any ethics, nor any religion, nor any force can ever prevail over the Church.

The Lord has given the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven to those whose faith is like Peter's faith, just as He said here, *"I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven"* (Matthew 16:19). In other words, to those who have the faith of the rock, the Lord has given to them keys to enter the Kingdom of God. Therefore, God's Church is the gathering of those who have these keys to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Today, as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven and the power to send others to this Kingdom. So, whatever God's Church, His servants, and any saints bind on this earth will also be bound in the Kingdom of Heaven. Whatever

the Church binds is bound in Heaven also, and whatever the Church looses is loosed in Heaven as well. This is the power that God has given to His Church.

We are all grateful for this power that is both majestic and fearsome at the same time. When the Lord said that He would give the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven to Peter, He was saying the following to him: "I will give you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven. Whatever you bind on this earth will also be bound in Heaven, and whatever you loose on this earth will also be loosed in Heaven. Preach the faith that you have just confessed to Me now, 'You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.' Spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you believe in. Whoever listens to your words and believes in this true gospel will be saved to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but whoever does not accept your words and refuses to believe in this true gospel will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven." The authority of the Church is therefore exceedingly

great.

However, even though God's people have such amazing authority, many people are so ignorant that they often persecute the saints. But they should be careful not to bring calamities upon themselves. For instance, when the Church of Pocheon was trying to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit in that city, there were some people picketing around the Church and denouncing it. Apparently, this was done by some of the people who had left the Church. But I heard later on that one in this crowd saw his house burn down, another went mad, and another got involved in an automobile accident—these are what actually happened to them. Of course, we never wished any of these things to happen to them, but they had asked for God's punishment by standing against His Church. Even though God's Church had preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, prayed for them, and cared for them deeply, they hated God's Church and openly denounced it. They did not just hate the Church, but they also



spread slanderous rumors around to vilify the Church. And these people were all struck down by unfortunate tragedies. This didn't happen because we somehow wished it upon them. Far from it, it happened because God had said that He would punish anyone who denigrates His Church, and we are merely witnessing the fulfillment of this Word.

Our church in Seoul is located on the third floor of a building, and there is a bakery on the ground floor below. I heard that some of our ministers named this bakery "Jezebel's Bakery." As most of you probably know, Jezebel was the wife of King Ahab who had stood against God's people and worshipped idols. You can then imagine just how much the shopkeeper of this bakery must have stood against the Church for our ministers to call it "Jezebel's Bakery." The owner of the bakery was so mean-spirited and had so little respect for the Church that she did everything possible to annoy us, even complaining about the parking space and refusing to share it with us. Do you know what happened to this

bakery? It went bankrupt and the owner had to forfeit everything. If the past provides any lesson, it is that no one should stand against the Church, for even though all who have united their lives with the Church were blessed even more with the passing of time, all who hated and stood against the Church for no reason were ruined. God trampled on such people. This clearly shows us that no one can ever prevail over the power of the Church.

The Power of God's Church Is Exceedingly Great

Jesus said, "*Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven*" (Matthew 16:19). This passage means that whoever believes wholeheartedly in the gospel preached by God's Church can be saved to enter Heaven. God's Church preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone. Whoever



listens to this gospel and believes in it can receive the remission of sins, but whoever does not believe in this genuine gospel preached by God's Church can never receive the remission of their sins. So, it's the Church that determines whether one has been saved from sin or not. If the Church says to some people that they have not been saved yet, and that they are still bound for hell, then they will surely end up in hell. Whoever the Church curses has no choice but to be cursed. That's because the Lord said that He would not only build His Church on the rock of Peter's faith, but that He would also give such an invincible authority to God's Church.

It's written in 1 Peter 3:21, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.*" This means that God will accept into Heaven all who listen to and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that was preached by Peter, give them everlasting life, and

make them members of His Church. In other words, whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit belongs to the Lord, and all such people will receive every heavenly blessing from the Lord. On the other hand, if anyone does not believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit that was preached by Peter, and because of their unbelief they will be condemned for the sins that still remain in their hearts. Moreover, such people can never receive any blessings from Heaven. That the power of God's Church is great means that it fills all in all.

The Lord said that God's Church is the fullness of Him who fills all in all. What this means is not just that God is everywhere, but it means that by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone in this world who has drifted away from God because of sin, the Church enables all to receive the remission of their sins and to be born again, thereby renewing them both in body and spirit and blessing them all. That is why Jesus said that this world is blessed by God thanks to the gospel of the



water and the Spirit which is preached by His Church and its benedictions.

Like this, through Peter we can realize on what kind of faith God's Church was built. When the Lord said to Peter, "*On this rock I will build My church*" (*Matthew 16:18*), He was saying that He would build God's Church on Peter's faith. This, in turn means that God builds His Church on the faith that you and I have in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And God preaches the gospel to the people of this world through you and me, who have now become members of the Church, and God blesses them through His Church. Therefore, it is through God's Church that this world and the whole universe are blessed.

Through what institution does God work on this earth? What institution brings God's blessings to this earth? It is none other than God's Church. This is the absolute, forever unchanging truth.

Here in the Book of Ephesians, the Apostle Paul is mainly speaking about God's Church. Elsewhere

in the Book of Galatians, he spoke about false faith, and he described the fallacy of physical circumcision and the truthfulness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Old Testament's practice of circumcision has today changed into prayers of repentance, and the Apostle Paul taught just how wrong this was and how it had misled so many Christians away from God's Church and the true gospel. The Apostle Paul told us to abide firmly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that he believed in.

And here in the Book of Ephesians, he is speaking of God's Church, teaching us that even before the foundation of the world, God chose us and predestined us in Christ to save us, so that He would gather together all things that are in heaven and on earth. The Apostle Paul is saying that God the Father has made us His own children in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that He has built His Church on this genuine faith of ours. This means that whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit belongs to God, to Christ, and to



the Church. All of us must realize what God has done for us through His Church. We must realize clearly that God works through His Church. And we must grasp here that each and every blessing comes through God's Church, and God's will is also fulfilled through His Church.

So, even though I admit that I myself am powerless and inadequate, but because I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord gave us, I have every confidence that the Lord is blessing me and working in my life through God's Church. God has made His Church support the gospel ministry of the water and the Spirit, and He has turned us the believers into His workers to preach this gospel of salvation all over the world. God is bestowing these spiritual blessings from Heaven on all His servants, all His workers, and all His saints abiding in His Church. Having come into God's Church by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have realized our wickedness, and we are thus following the Lord in obedience even though

our acts are imperfect. Moreover, we believe that the Lord will infallibly reward us with great blessings. And we also believe that God will bless everything His Church does so long as it is not against His will, and that God will bless us both in body and spirit we who have united our hearts with God's Church to faithfully carry out its work. That is why the power of God's Church is so great.

My fellow believers, the gates of Hades cannot prevail over us the born-again (Mathew 16:18). Even if our bodies are put to death, we will live again. Through the first resurrection (Revelation 20:5-6), we will be brought back to life to live forever with Christ. In contrast, those who persecute us will be resurrected at the time of the second resurrection to be cast forever into the never-ending fire of hell. Never able to die, they will suffer for eternity. And it is none other the Lord's authority that brings this about.

My fellow believers, when our Lord came to this earth, He bore our sins through His baptism, shed His



blood to death on the Cross, and rose from the dead in three days. Just as the Lord was resurrected, so will every human being also be resurrected. Those of us who have been born again will live forever amid everlasting blessings, but everyone else—those who refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who persecute and stand against God's Church—will be cursed by God for eternity. God can never tolerate such people who stand against and persecute His Church. There is no one on this planet earth who has ever stood against God's Church and prevailed over it.

I am not sure if you had a chance to see the movie *Quo Vadis*. This movie is set against the backdrop of the rule of the Roman Emperor Nero and his heavy persecution of the saints. This Emperor Nero was not alone in repressing Christians; countless other Roman emperors also persecuted them. When we recite the Apostles' Creed, we say, "I believe in God, the Father Almighty, the Creator of heaven and earth, and in Jesus Christ, His only Son,

our Lord: Who was conceived of the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate." The man named Pilate appearing here in the Apostles' Creed was the governor-general of Israel who was sent by the Roman Emperor.

Pilate presided over the trial of Jesus in his court, and even though he knew that Jesus was innocent, he rendered an unjust verdict because he was afraid of triggering a mass uprising among the Israelites. When the people of Israel demanded Pilate to crucify Jesus, he said to them at first, "How can I crucify Him when He is innocent?" The Jews then said to him, "*His blood be on us and on our children*" (*Matthew 27:25*). So Pilate gave into the demand of the Israelites and sentenced Jesus to death. But what happened to all those who had persecuted Jesus and the saints? The Jews who persecuted Jesus like this were all cursed to suffer for generations to come, just as the Roman emperors who persecuted Christians were also cursed. This is a historical fact that actually occurred in God's Church. That's why Jesus said that



the gates of Hades can never prevail over God's Church.

The people of the world stand against God's Church only because they do not now its power; if they recognized the full extent of this power, they would have never stood against God's Church. Jesus said to Peter, "*On this rock I will build My church*" (*Matthew 16:18*). By this, Jesus meant that He would build His Church on Peter's rock-solid faith. Peter had confessed to the Lord, "*You are the Christ,*" (*Matthew 16:16*), and this confession means that Peter believed in the Lord as the Creator of this universe. And he also believed that Jesus Christ was the King, the High Priest, and the Prophet. The Lord had come to this earth with all these three offices. And through the Truth of the water and the Spirit, He has saved us from the sins of the world and completed our salvation. Jesus Christ is our Savior, our Master, and God our Shepherd who has delivered us from the sins of the world. We all believe that the Lord is our Savior, and it is on this faith of ours that

God has built His Church and His Kingdom. God said that He would build His Church by gathering all those who belong to the Lord, and spread the gospel all over the world through this Church of God.

It's on such faith that God's Church was built. What power does God's Church then have? The power of God's Church is exceedingly great, both on this earth and in heaven, and in this present world and the next world alike. All of us ought to realize this and believe in it. Of course, I am not saying that we the believers have such material power, nor am I saying that we should seek after it, but my point is that God's Church has the power to fill all in all. Because the Lord Himself is the Head of the Church, its Master and King, and He has this power, He blesses those who obey the Church's instructions and punishes those who do not obey it.

What you should all realize here without any exception is that whatever God's Church binds on this earth will be bound in Heaven, and whatever it looses on this earth will be loosed in Heaven. Where



is this authority found? It's found in none other than God's Church. The Lord had God's Church in His mind when He spoke of such power. He was speaking about you and me who have become members of God's Church by faith. However, if you fail to unite your heart with God's Church to accept its decisions, strive to achieve its goals, and carry out its endeavors, then you cannot receive any blessings from God.

Realizing the Authority of God's Church, You Must Live by Faith from Now On

Do you think that God's Church is just gentle? Although you may think that God's Church is very meek and gentle, its power is far greater than anyone's. God's Church is the body of Jesus Christ. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by God's Church, unite your heart with its endeavors, and pray together with the

Church, then you will be blessed by God and made into His instrument of righteousness.

However, if you look down on God's Church, you will be cursed in both body and spirit. It's not because we wish anyone to be cursed that this happens. Far from it, we want all such people to repent and be saved from their sins. However, if they refuse to turn around and continue to stand against God instead, then they will be cursed by Him. So I admonish you all to realize clearly what kind of institution God's Church.

God has built His Church and His Kingdom on those who have the same faith as Peter's faith. God has established the Church by gathering those who have become His people by faith, and He has made them preach the gospel through this Church of God. Therefore, as we have become members of God's Church, and we all believe in the gospel, we ought to unite our hearts with God's work and serve the Lord together with the Church. God blesses such workers. He blessed them even more so that they would bear

even more fruit. Moreover, God also blesses all who believe in the gospel preached by such workers and unite their hearts with them. This is the will of God.

Do you now understand what the Church is? A mere church building is not the real Church. Since no physical building itself is God's Church, it has no significance. A building is just a gathering place; God's Church is where those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have come out of this world are gathered together to live with Jesus Christ in obedience to the will of God.

God's Church is the institution that shares God's blessings with everyone. If you want to receive God's blessings, then you must abide in His Church. God's Church is also the institution that judges this world. Whatever God's Church says is right is right, and whatever God's Church says is wrong is wrong.

Catholics claim that Peter was the first Pope, since the Lord said to him, *"I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven"* (Matthew 16:19). This

however is a profoundly mistaken notion. Peter was someone who had faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit just like you and me. He was a believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And he confessed to the Lord, *"You are the Christ, the Son of the living God"* (Matthew 16:16). Elsewhere in 1 Peter 3:21, he also said, *"There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ."* This passage captures the essence of Peter's faith. Just as Peter confessed to the Lord, *"You are the Christ, the Son of the living God"* (Matthew 16:16), he was a servant of God who believed wholeheartedly that the baptism of Jesus had washed away all his sins. That is precisely why Peter confessed his faith to the Lord before His crucifixion and said to Him, *"You are the Christ, the Son of the living God"* (Matthew 16:16). And it's on account of Peter's confession of faith that the Lord Jesus said to him, *"I am building My Church on this rock, on this*



faith of yours. I am giving you the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven. These keys are now yours. Not only you, but also all who have become Jesus Christ's disciples by faith have the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven."

It is written here in Ephesians 1:23, "*Which [The Church] is His body, the fullness of Him who fill all in all.*" Whose body is God's Church? It is the body of Jesus Christ. You and I are the body of Jesus Christ. What does God's Church do to all things in this universe? The Bible says that the Church is "*the fullness of Him who fill all in all*" (Ephesians 1:23). This means that Jesus Christ fills all in all through you and me. In other words, it's through God's Church that Jesus Christ blesses everything and everyone, enabling human beings to be born again and become God's own children to enjoy everlasting life. The institutional work of the Church is none other than preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, proclaiming the will of God, serving His gospel, and making it possible for everyone to be

blessed by God. Such works are done by no one else but you and me, and that's why we are so grateful to the Lord.

God has built His Church on all of us who have been born again like this by faith. Having thus called us to be His body, God works through us and blesses everyone through us.

Haven't You Opened Your Heart's Spiritual Eyes Yet?

It's written in Ephesians 1:11, "*In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will.*" We have become God's children according to His will. God already planned our salvation in Christ even before the foundation of the world so that we would praise God's glory. The Apostle Paul says that God has made us His children entirely out of His own



volition, and He wants us all to realize this. God wants us His believers to know who He is, just as it's written in Ephesians 1:17-19: *“That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power.”*

What the Apostle Paul was trying to teach us in the above passage is that God wants us all to realize how He has accomplished our salvation and delivered us by His almighty power, how great is the glory we will enjoy in the Kingdom of Heaven, and how great are the riches of this glory. This is what the Apostle Paul was saying to the saints in the Ephesian Church and its servants. Paul also said that the mighty power of God the Father worked in Christ

when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand. God the Father gave all power and authority to His Son to reign over each and every dominion, to be far above not only this world but all things to come. God the Father gave such power and authority to Jesus Christ.

Moreover, the Lord has fulfilled the salvation of the human race according to the will of God. Jesus Christ has saved us and made us God's own children according to the Father's will. And He has glorified all of us who believe in Christ. This is what the Apostle Paul is teaching us. The Lord said that He has filled all in all, and He wants us to realize this. All of us should therefore realize just how great our salvation is and how perfectly we have been saved.

Having Established His Church, God Works with Its Every Member

All dominions in the heavens and on the earth



created by God obey Him. Although a few angels revolted against God in disobedience, Jesus Christ has now made all things kneel before God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit in submission, for He came to this earth and made us God's own children. And God has made Jesus Christ the Head of the Church above all things, saying that the Church is *"His body, the fullness of Him who fill all in all"* (Ephesians 1:23).

As God has placed His Church in this world, He works and rules through this Church of His. This means that God has granted us a gathering where He can work. This is what God is saying to us through the Bible. God has given us His Church, and this Church is the place to which God has called us out to be saved from sin, become His own children, and abide with Him. By establishing His Church and making Jesus Christ its Head, God has enabled us to live under the guidance of the Lord.

Just as most countries nowadays have some type of local government, local governance was also

practiced in the Roman Empire. In other words, when Rome conquered a nation, it often established a semi-autonomous administrative organ to rule over the population in the conquered nation. In those days, citizens of Rome enjoyed many privileges and rights. Roman citizenship itself bestowed them with tremendous privileges.

In a similar vein, as we have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been sealed as God's children. And the Lord God has called us out of the power of darkness and moved us to the Kingdom of the Son of God. In short, we have become the citizens of the Kingdom of God. Having made us His own children, God has called us all to gather together in His Kingdom. This is God's Church. God speaks and works in His Church. It's through His Church that God works. God said that the Church is His body, He is its Head, and we the believers are its members. And God works through us the members of His Church. In other words, Jesus Christ the Head of the Church



works through you and me in the Church, which is His body. That is how the Lord blesses everything and everyone. God has blessed us like this to partake in His glory. When we first believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God saw our faith, and that is why He sealed us as His children, and that is why God also rules over us all. God reigns over us as our King, intervening and working in our lives. As He rules over all things, He has enabled everyone to receive all the spiritual blessings He is offering through His Church, and none other than this is the very purpose for which God has established the Church.

What is God's Church then? It is the gathering of those who have been called by God to be delivered and remitted from all their sins. God said that He works through the Church, which is His body.

When we turn to 2 Corinthians 6:14-18, we can see clearly that God has granted this Church to no one else but us, for it's written:

“Do not be unequally yoked together with

unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness? And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever? And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said:

‘I will dwell in them

And walk among them.

I will be their God,

And they shall be My people.’

Therefore

‘Come out from among them

And be separate, says the Lord.

Do not touch what is unclean,

And I will receive you.’

‘I will be a Father to you,

And you shall be My sons and daughters,

Says the LORD Almighty.’”

What would happen if there were non-born again people mixed in together with God's Church? The



Lord would not work in such a Church; He would be too weary and too offended to work. Moreover, the first thing God does under such circumstances is to weed out all non-believers from the Church. That's why God has removed many non-believers from our Church. It's not we who drove them out of the Church, but it's God who weeded them out. How could we the believers share any fellowship with such non-believers?

God's Church is the gathering of the privileged people whom God has called out of the power of darkness, and who have become God's own children by believing that He has saved them through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And God's Church is where His work is carried out. God has blessed His Church to enjoy all the glory and splendor of Heaven and reign over its dominion. God the Father has made Jesus Christ, who has fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Head of His Church, so that the Father would bless all His children through His Church.

Having called all His children from the people of the world and saved them from sin, God said to them:

"I will dwell in them

And walk among them.

I will be their God,

And they shall be My people" (2 Corinthians 6:16).

In other words, God said to us here, "I will walk among you. You shall come out from the world and be separate from it. I shall then receive you and become your Father, and you shall become My children." This means that it is God Himself who builds His Kingdom, and He blesses this Kingdom by personally working on it. God also planned to fulfill all His will and bless all things through this Kingdom, and He has completed this plan.



Therefore, the Righteous Cannot Share Fellowship with Any Unbelievers

God said in 2 Corinthians 6:17-18:

*“Come out from among them
And be separate, says the Lord.
Do not touch what is unclean,
And I will receive you.’*

*‘I will be a Father to you,
And you shall be My sons and daughters,
Says the LORD Almighty.’”*

God also said in 2 Corinthians 6:14, *“Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers.”* These passages make it clear that we should never work with any unbelievers to carry out God's work. God also went on to say in 2 Corinthians 14-16: *“For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness? And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever?”* This means that we have become distinct from everyone else in this

world. It means that the righteous are completely different from any sinners. In other words, the children of God who have received the remission of their sins are completely distinct from those who are not God's children. Moreover, not only are we different from unbelievers, but we should never work with them either. After all, how can anyone who is approved by God the Father ever carry out His work with someone who does not have this heavenly approval? Although there are many Christians in this world, because most of them do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we the righteous cannot share any fellowship with such Christian sinners. Even though some of them understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit fully, they do not believe in this gospel with all their hearts, and so we can neither join our hands with them nor work with such people.

Why must we do this? It is to obey the will of the Lord. If we have ever joined hands with anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit, then we must immediately withdraw from all such people, come out from among them, lead our lives of faith by ourselves, and serve the Lord separate from them. We have to do this because only then does the Lord work in us. Whenever the Lord works, He invariably works with the born-again alone, and that is why we must have no fellowship with any unbelievers. Only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are chosen by the Lord. The basis upon which the Lord approves us as His Church, His people, and His servants is whether or not we have been saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is so because the Lord works only in the gathering of the born-again.

How can righteousness abide with lawlessness? How can anyone leading a righteous life share any fellowship with someone practicing lawlessness? How can we ever join our hands with anyone who does not live according to the will of God? We can never be with such people.

That is why we have separated ourselves from worldly churches. It is for God to work in our lives that His Church has been separated and removed from the world. God's Church goes its own way, never joining hands with any worldly gatherings. All who are born again get together only with their fellow born-again believers to worship God, listen to His Word, and praise Him.

Any and all hymns of praise should also be written by someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It does not matter whether the lyrics and the scores are beautiful or not. What matters is that the hymns are written by someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why we sing only the hymns written by our fellow saints who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some of you may think it's because I am too stubborn that I insist on removing ourselves completely from all elements of worldly churches, but that's not the case. This must be done because it's absolutely indispensable



for us to be separate from all the gatherings of sinners.

The Church is the body of Jesus Christ just as it is written in the Bible. Jesus Christ is our Head and we are His body. We are therefore ruled and commanded by Him. We are also His people. All of us are tied to Him. That is why God's Church must be separate from the world. In order for the Lord to dwell in us and the Spirit of God to work in our lives, God's Church must be separate from all worldly churches. And this must be done for us to obey the Lord's Word also. Only then does the Lord work through God's Church and us. And it's when we separated ourselves from the world like this that the Lord works in our lives and continues to do so to this very day.

God's Church Must Be a Place Where the Holy Spirit Can Work

The foolish consider God's Church too lightly in their ignorance, thinking that anyone can minister in God's Church. But the reality is far different. Not just anyone can minister in God's Church. You may think that if there is a church building and there are people praising God there, worshipping Him, preaching sermons, and praying, then this is a church; but this is not necessarily God's Church. To constitute God's Church, the first requirement is that it must be a gathering of saints who have been saved from their sin according to the will of God, and its leader must be someone approved by God as His servant. Not only is God's servant indispensable, but there must also be God's redeemed children. The place where these people are gathered together to study the Word of God, preach it, listen to it, pray to God, follow Jesus Christ, and to live by faith according to the will of God—this is God's Church. It's through such a



gathering that God works and fulfills His will, and this is God's Church.

Ours is such a gathering, holding our worship services and prayer meetings with our fellow born-again believers, and praising God and working together to serve Him. This is God's Church. God's Church is the gathering of those who have received the remission of their sins according to the will of God—that is, it is the gathering of those who have received the remission of sins by realizing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and who have discerned the will of God to live by faith. None other than such a gathering is God's Church. Just because there is a building with a cross on its rooftop, this is not the Church. Such a place is neither the Kingdom of God, nor are its members God's people. To be exact, it is nothing more than a religious organization, a place where sinners have come together just to seek their mutual interests according to their own human devices and means, and where their own human willpower and good

deeds are encouraged as a way to reach their salvation.

God has personally established His Church through His redeemed servants. And having made us His own children, God wants us to realize every revelation of Heaven. As His children, God wants us all to truly get to know Jesus Christ, and to have every wisdom and understanding regarding God. God wants us to realize how He works in our lives through Jesus Christ, and how great His power is. Therefore, because we believe in this God, we must come out of the world and be separate from it, serve the gospel of Truth, follow the Lord, defend our faith, and keep this gospel Truth pure so that the Lord may work in our lives. You and I must preach the gospel exactly as it is, believe in it in its purist form, and defend its integrity. It's then that the Lord works in our lives and becomes our Head to rule over us and guide us. That is why the Church is so amazingly important and indispensable to all of us.

What is God's Church? Simply put, it is God's



Kingdom. There is a phrase in the Lord's Prayer that says, "*Thy kingdom come.*" This means that the Lord comes to and works in God's Church. The Lord works in our hearts through God's Church, and He intervenes and works in everything that the Church does. Gathered in this Church are the saints who work to the Lord's pleasure by placing all their trust in Him, and it is these saints whom the Lord protects and blesses.

On the other hand, the Lord weeds out from His Church those who have not been born again, and who have not united their hearts with the Lord's. Why does He do this? He does it so that we would bear more fruit. God actually has done so in our Church. Indeed, God has not only saved us, but He has also gathered us together and made us members of the Church. He has called us all out of the world to be gathered together. God has thereby become our Head and our King, and we have become His body and His subjects. And through this Church, God has made us preach His gospel to everyone, and He has made it

possible for all to be blessed. Therefore, as we carry on with our lives, all of us must have a clear understanding of the Church's duty and its calling.

It is through His Church that God blesses everyone in the world. It is through the Church that God blesses His workers, His people, and everyone else. God said, "*Which [The Church] is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all*" (*Ephesians 1:23*). He made it clear that He invariably works through the Church. God works through His Church, through you and me who are the members of this Church of God. You must realize clearly here that God never works through anyone who has not been born again. It's only through His Church that God reveals and shows what He has done for us and what He will do in the future. He never works through anyone who has not been born again, but only through those who are fit in His eyes—that is, those who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There are some people who are fit in God's sight no matter how inadequate they may seem in human



eyes, and it's precisely through such people that God works.

What is the very first thing that God did to build His Church? He made us His children first. It's absolutely indispensable for all of us to grasp this clearly. The Church did not come into existence before God's children sprang forth, but rather, God first made us His children, and then gathered us together and built the Church, His Kingdom. Jehovah's Witnesses, one of the worldly religious groups, claim that only they constitute Jehovah's Kingdom, but the real Kingdom of the Lord God is right here, the gathering place of the born-again spiritual believers whose hearts are sinless. And wherever these people are gathered together to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has blotted out all our sins—this is the real Kingdom of Jehovah. In short, God Himself has established His Church as His Kingdom. This Church established by God is none other than His Kingdom. Indeed, wherever the saved are gathered together, whether in

Korea or anywhere else in the world, this is the very Kingdom of God. Therefore, for us to unite ourselves with the Church is to be united with God, and to unite our hearts with the servants of God is to become one with God Himself.

My fellow believers, all of us love the gospel of the water and the Spirit and we all have devoted our lives to this true gospel, it is only fitting for us to unite our hearts together and help one another in our lives. It's only appropriate for us to live like this because we are one family and one body of Jesus Christ. God saved us first to build His Church, which is His Kingdom on this earth. He saved us before anyone else through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We believe in this Truth unwaveringly, and we thank God for making us His very own people. We also believe that even at this very moment, God is protecting us and helping us so that we would all faithfully carry out each and every task the Lord has entrusted to us. I thank God for granting His Church



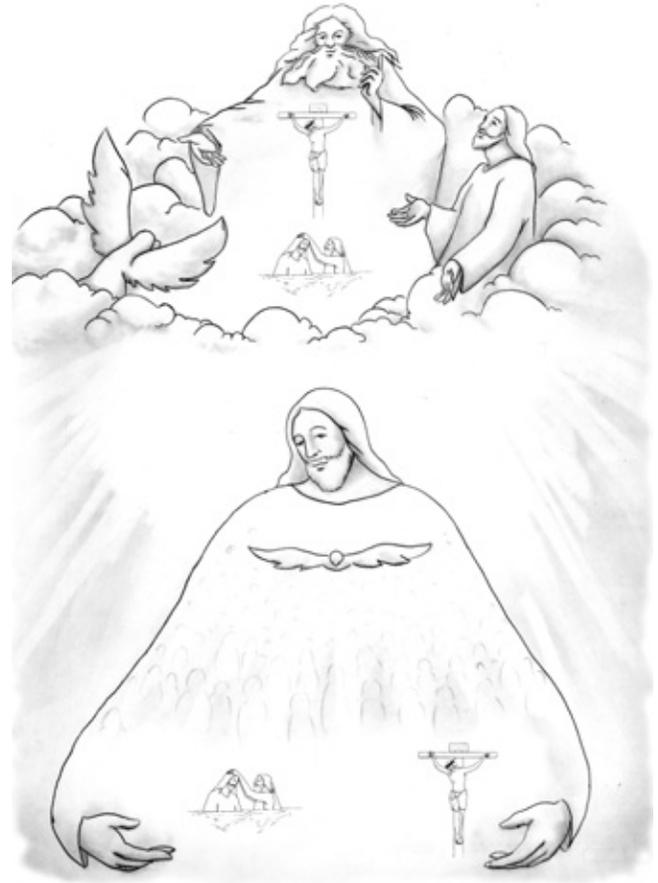
to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and
the Spirit.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

4



CONTENTS



The Righteousness of Jesus Christ Fills All in All

< Ephesians 1:20-23 >

“Which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.”

What Work Are the Members of God’s Church Doing Now?

It’s written in today’s Scripture passage that the

Church *“is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all” (Ephesians 1:23).*

God’s Church is the gathering of those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts. The Head of this gathering is Jesus Christ, and its members are God’s children who have received the remission of their sins. As the body of Jesus Christ, God’s Church preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world to fill it. Put differently, the saints who have received the remission of sins are the members of God’s Church, and God is filling the world with His love and blessings through these redeemed saints. Therefore, it is God’s Church that brings the God-given salvation of the remission of sins and the blessing of everlasting life. It is also because God’s Church is working by faith to bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this world that whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be saved from all their sins.



God is now spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world through His Church, and all who believe in this genuine gospel have been saved. It is the born-again believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit whom God has made members of His Church. It is also through God's Church that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached, and God has made it possible for whoever believes in this gospel not only to receive the remission of their sins once and for all, but also to attain everlasting life. God's Church was called to spread the gospel of the remission of sins that enables everyone in this world to be saved from sin. It is now fulfilling an extremely important role of spreading the light of salvation in this world. And through the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is preached by God's Church, people all over the world are now receiving everlasting life.

This gospel of the water and the Spirit that is spread by God's Church all over the world is now leading countless people to God's blessings. Were it

not for God's Church, this world could never have heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If God's Church were not in this world to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then it would have been impossible for this world to ever taste the infinite blessings of salvation given by God. God's Church is therefore fulfilling an absolutely indispensable role as the institution that brings new life to this world. This is the undeniable truth. Without hearing the gospel of the remission of sins, which can be heard only through God's Church, no one can ever become a child of God nor enter Heaven, and everyone in this world is destined to be destroyed for his sins. However, whoever believes in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive the blessings of salvation to be delivered from all his sins.

It is through His Church that God has made it possible for everyone living in this world to be blessed by receiving the remission of sins and everlasting life. Therefore, only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the



members of God's Church. As we have now become such members of God's Church by believing in His righteousness, we have received tremendous blessings from God. That's because God is carrying out His work through us, the saints of His Church. It is through us, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God is carrying out His work. Therefore we should recognize that every believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God's saints and workers alike have been entrusted with priestly duties.

Indeed, all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can triumph in all things if we just live by faith in obedience to God's instruction. As God's servants, we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and through our faith in the righteousness of God, we will not only prevail over all the false prophets in this world but also save countless people from all their sins.

When we look at how God's work is unfolding all over the world to spread the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, we can see that the more the gospel is preached, the stronger faith we need as God's workers. God the Father has raised us as His workers so that we would spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world, and according to this providence, God is indeed working energetically through us the members of His Church. Moreover, as our labor to preach the gospel has been very fruitful, countless people all across the world are receiving God's abundant love of salvation. By preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, we are opening the spiritual eyes of all who listen to this gospel, and we are enabling them to be delivered from all their sins. Many people are rejoicing as they have encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is preached by us and have received the remission of their sins. Verifying this fact with our own eyes, we are rejoicing together with them. All these things are possible because God's Church is preaching together in unity the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. That is why so



many sinners could not only meet God but also receive His blessings of salvation, and words cannot express just how happy we all are for such wonderful results.

It Is Only by God's Grace That We Could Become Members of the Body of Jesus Christ

All these things came about according to the plan God the Father had made for us in Jesus Christ even before the foundation of the world. God had predestined all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to receive the blessings of the remission of sins. God the Father had planned in His Son Jesus Christ to save whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. To build His Church in this world, God the Father had planned to save all sinners in Jesus Christ, and when the due time came to

implement this plan, He sent His Son Jesus Christ to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. He then made His Son fulfill His will by being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood to death on the Cross, and rising from the dead. God the Father's purpose was to make our status the same as His Son's status. It's to achieve this goal God the Father sent His Son Jesus Christ into this world, made Him be baptized by John the Baptist and shed His blood and resurrected Him from this death. God has thereby blessed us all so that anyone can become His own child by believing in this gospel Word of salvation. And entering into the hearts of all in this world who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has given the gift of the Holy Spirit to guarantee their complete remission of sins.

Whoever believes in this amazing gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit has been blessed by God to never end up as a failure no matter how many shortcomings they may have. Since we have been saved from our sins and become God's own children,



we have succeeded. Having come to this earth for our salvation, Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, crucified to death, and resurrected from this death, and He has thereby become the perfect Savior to all His believers. We have become God's children by believing in our Lord Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He has made us preach this true salvation. God has blessed us with eternal life through His Church.

It is only through God's Church that one can receive God's blessings. And such people can discern the Truth from everything false and have nothing but possess the real Truth by faith. God has worked energetically to implement His will through His Church. He has enabled all who believe in His gospel to receive the blessings of the remission of sins. God's Church is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over this world, and God has enabled whoever believes in this gospel to be washed from all his sins and receive every heavenly blessing.

Even now, God is spreading the gospel of the

water and the Spirit through His Church, and God has blessed all who hear and believe in this gospel to lack nothing and to be happy in both this world and the Kingdom of Heaven. They are blessed with the fullness of God, for He has made them belong to His Church. Jesus Christ is the Head of the righteous, and we are the members of His body. Therefore, we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the people of the Kingdom of God, and we can all live there together forever. That is why the members of our Church love and cherish each other.

The members of the Church on this earth must get together regularly and frequently for their spiritual growth. To do so, they ought to worship God and listen to His Word as often as possible. As such, as members of God's Church, we have united together to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this world. This has been made possible only because we have abided in God's Church. All who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are members of God's Church, and they alone can spread



the true light of salvation in this sinful world.

Why is it so? It is because the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is found in their hearts along with the Holy Spirit. Only those who have become God's own people through their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can worship God truthfully, and their prayer can move God. Wherever these people gather together to worship God, the Spirit of God works with them.

There is a certain elementary principle that every saint in God's Church must grasp properly. This principle pertains to the order among the members of God's Church. God infallibly carries out His work through the order of His Church. This is not only true, but it is also extremely important for you to grasp it and conduct yourself accordingly.

God has raised leaders from the members of His Church, and He has made them preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit under their leadership. In other words, God has made us preach His gospel under a certain order in His Church. Therefore, those

who have become God's people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must follow the instruction of Jesus Christ, the Head of God's Church, and to do so, they must work according to the guidance of their Church leaders. Only then can they obey the will of God and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their lives.

For this to happen, there must be a leader in God's Church who can guide the congregation to the right path. This leader, in turn must have spiritual knowledge and faith in the pure Word of God that is not mixed with any leaven. Such faith is not attained as a matter of intellectual exercise, but it is attained only by the awakening and guidance of the Holy Spirit when facing the Word of God. This faith is given to the leader only when he understands and believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and obeys the will of God. That is because no man can reign over God's Church, but it is reigned only by God.

There are many church buildings in this world.



But few know which of these places actually constitute God's Church. So it's absolutely indispensable for you to have the ability to discern where God's Church is. You can discern where God's Church is only when you understand the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit through the Word of God and believe in this gospel. It's only then that you can realize clearly what really sets God's Church apart from worldly churches.

Even though worldly churches may look the same as God's Church in outside appearances, in reality they are profoundly different. The vast majority of today's visible churches are the gathering places of those who believe in pseudo-gospels rather than the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. Of course, every Christian claims that his church is God's Church. However, any sinner who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore has not been completely washed from all his sins, cannot be a member of God's Church. If you want to become a member of God's Church in unity,

you must first be saved from all your sins by believing in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is no place in this world other than God's Church that preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Most Christians are sure that they can receive the remission of their sins just by believing in Jesus' blood on the Cross, even if they don't believe in the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist. Such people do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord Himself had fulfilled through His baptism and His blood on the Cross, and their gatherings are not the true Church where the Spirit of God works.

The members of God's Church are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They alone constitute the true Church whose sole purpose on this earth is to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. God's Church follows the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then



you have already become a member of God's Church. You are made God's saint only if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then can you become a member of the Church. And your faith is approved by God only if it is testified by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and witnessed by both Testaments of the Scripture.

God's Church Is Spreading the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit to Fill the Whole Wide World

God is spreading this true gospel all over the world through His Church. In fact, it is God Himself who is working to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world. And God is helping His Church because it is following His will. It is by God's power that His Church is spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. God has helped us and blessed us to this very day to

preach His gospel. If He had not worked on us so powerfully, could we have spread this gospel of salvation until now? No, it is God Himself who has spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit through His Church. Were it not for the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in, how could we have ever been saved from all the sins of the world and become God's children? Indeed, all these things were possible because of God's power working on our lives through His Church.

Every book published by us holds the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we have heard from people all over the world testifying that they have received the complete remission of their sins and their hearts have been completely transformed to become sinless just from reading one of our books. We are very thankful to God for this wonderful news. After all, how could we have witnessed such amazing works unless we had the gospel power of the water and the Spirit? It is all because of God's truly amazing power that so many souls all over the world



have received the remission of sins all at once and become God's workers by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Ephesians 1:23 says, *“Which [God’s Church] is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.”* Thanks to Jesus Christ, God's Church has filled the whole world with the blessings of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now everyone in this world can receive the gift of the Holy Spirit by believing in this genuine gospel. If you want to become a member of God's Church, then you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. Once you receive the remission of sins by believing in this true gospel, you will realize that you have received the Holy Spirit as a gift.

As we have been washed from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we now have the duty to spread this true gospel all over the world. As mentioned, to become a member of God's Church, one must first have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Like this, the remission of

sins is received by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the heart, and wherever such people are gathered together to spread the true gospel all over the world is God's Church.

However, anyone who knows the gospel of the water and the Spirit just with his head and does not believe in it with his heart is not a member of God's Church. If such people are found in God's Church, they may obstruct the gospel of the water and the Spirit from spreading. That's because God abhors those who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He never works with such people. God has not entrusted His precious work to such people. As the Holy Spirit dwells in the hearts of only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He cannot work on anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even those who don't have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and understand this gospel only intellectually can eventually realize the righteousness of God one day. True faith may also



spring forth among such people if they continue to listen to the Word of God in His Church. However, anyone who rejects the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end will turn into an enemy of Jesus Christ to stand against Him, only to be called a servant of the Devil. No enemy of Jesus Christ can abide in God's Church. This is an extremely important principle, as it clearly shows that whoever does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot become a member of God's Church. Therefore, if there is anyone here who still does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even as he is in God's Church physically, this person must submit himself to the righteousness of Jesus Christ as soon as possible. But generally speaking, it is very difficult and time-consuming for such a person to wholly believe in the gospel, so we should leave his soul up to God and continue to devote all our effort to preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world.

Because God's Church is the body of Christ and

the Kingdom of God, all the workers in this Kingdom must have no sin in their hearts. Only then can the Holy Spirit work in these servants' hearts. Those who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ alone are completely sinless. Such people are sinless on account of their faith, and they alone can become workers of God's Church. Put differently, only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can have the God-approved faith. It is therefore absolutely crucial for all the workers of God's Church to discern the sheep from the goats and guide their flock carefully.

God always holds steadfast those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He works through them. The problem, however, is that there are some people in God's Church who think that even someone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can carry out God's work of spreading the gospel. We should never think of God's work in the same way we think of man's work. God works only with the believers in the gospel



Word of the water and the Spirit, and He ensures that everyone else has the same faith as theirs. Such results cannot be achieved through anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore God never works with such unbelievers.

The institutional role of God's Church is to serve the righteousness of Jesus Christ, its Head. For this institution to grow healthy, its members must always be united with the will of Jesus Christ and serve Him as the Head of God's Church. Just as the Lord is forever holy, we must always keep our hearts holy by continuing to trust in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. We must make up our minds clearly to obey the will of God, and we must defend this faith.

Why is this so necessary? It is because there are many misguided Christians in the nominal churches all over the world who are actually standing against the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even though they all profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior. Of the baptism of Jesus and His crucifixion, these people

believe only in the blood of the Cross, but they still think mistakenly that they are good Christians. There are so many people like this in today's Christian communities.

Many Christian churches and organizations in this world are willing to call anyone a saint if this person just believes in Jesus as his Savior. To be biblically correct, anyone whose heart is sinful cannot become one of God's people. In other words, those who have not washed away their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not God's people. That's because their hearts remain sinful, whereas the true saints are those who have washed away all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Wherever such believers are gathered together to preach this gospel is God's Church. However, if such a gathering is tainted by any unbelievers who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this gathering has already lost its ability to function as God's Church.

God's Church is the place where holy people are



gathered together with Jesus Christ as their Head. Therefore, those who believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross as their salvation have become God's people. In contrast, those who believe only in Jesus' blood on the Cross without believing in His baptism as their salvation cannot become members of the body of Jesus Christ or His people. Such people can only be described as having become worldly Christians or Christian sinners. If you believe in Jesus' blood alone as your salvation from sin, then you can neither be delivered from your sins nor become one of God's people. With this kind of faith, you cannot help but remain a sinner in your heart, and if there is any sin in your heart, then this proves that you are not a saint. Anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is clearly a sinner with a sinful heart. And no one whose heart is sinful can be a child of God.

Just because today's Christians profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior and call on His name,

clapping their hands to praise Him and praying to Him fervently, this does not mean that they are approved as members of God's Church. This kind of faith is prevalent even among the many non-Christian religions that are in this world. As God is holy, He doesn't want to be glorified by any sinner. Although God can certainly bestow His mercy even on sinners, He cannot receive any glory from them.

The Mistake of Today's Evangelicals

Although there are many Evangelicals in Christian communities around the world, what they are serving cannot actually be described as God's work. That's because they do not make the confession of faith to say that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only true gospel. It is on this true confession of faith that God has built His Church. Jesus Christ is the Head of God's Church. It is the will of Jesus Christ for everyone to be saved from all



his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to join God's Church to preach this genuine gospel to others as well. Just as God had entrusted His work only to Noah and his family among the people of his generation, He has allowed His work only to those who believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit alone is the true gospel.

Despite this unfortunately, many Christians who lack this faith still boast of their own churches, claiming that theirs is the best church in the world. Rather than confessing that only the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel, they say that faith in the blood of the Cross alone is the true Christian faith. Some of them look very pious in serving the Lord. But what are they actually serving? They are actually trying to satisfy just their fleshly desires when they preach the gospel of the blood of the Cross. In contrast, the members of God's Church believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, confess that this gospel alone is the true gospel of the remission of sins, defend this faith, and serve this

gospel alone as God's workers.

We believe in the Truth that Jesus Christ, the Head of God's Church, was baptized by John the Baptist, crucified to death, and resurrected from the dead to save us from all our sins. We also believe that the Lord has turned all of us who believe in this Truth into God's workers. Therefore, only those who have washed away all their sins in Christ by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit alone can become God's holy people. In obedience to this will of God, we know and believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit alone is the true gospel of God and everything else is a false gospel. That is why we must bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Truth revealed in the Scriptures. From the Word of God, everyone must realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and everyone must believe that this gospel is the Truth. Yet, there are many people in this world who think contrary to God's will that the gospel of the water and the Spirit and every other gospel are all true.



Such faith is profoundly mistaken. It is therefore absolutely indispensable for us to testify the Truth of salvation from the Word of God to show clearly to everyone that there is only one true gospel; the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My point here is that the only people who can completely solve away everyone's problem of sin are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Everyone else is a false servant. Whoever does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit ultimately stands against it. Today, many Christians who don't believe in this genuine and original gospel are just trying to satisfy their fleshly desires. They are devoting all their effort into expanding their church buildings, raising their own status, or exalting their own righteousness. In contrast, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the only true gospel are serving God's work united with His Church, yearning to fulfill the will of God alone. Such people who have become God's true servants exalt only His righteousness, believe that the gospel

of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel, and glorify God alone. These true servants of God want to serve Him forever along with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that reveals the righteousness of God. Those who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit as their salvation do not try to reveal their own human righteousness.

What Does It Mean to Believe in God's Righteousness Then?

What is God's righteousness? It is that to save us from all the sins of the world, Jesus was baptized on His own body, shed His blood on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby become our Savior. That is how the Lord has forever saved all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever believes in this gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord is delivered from all their sins.



The righteousness of God is revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, God's righteousness is the very fact that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins once and for all by coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead. Just as John 3:16 says, "*For God so loved the world,*" God loved us so much that He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, was baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood on the Cross, and thereby washed away all our sins and delivered us from destruction. It is by believing in this righteousness of God that we have been remitted from all our sins and become God's own children. In this way, by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that constitutes God's righteousness, we have put on this righteousness of God. God the Father loved this world so much that He gave His only begotten Son, and as this only begotten Son has blotted out all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood on the Cross, we

have become completely sinless through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, whoever believes in and follows the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is someone who believes in and follows the righteousness of God. Since it is in God's Church that such righteous people are gathered together, the Church is the body of Jesus Christ. It is extremely important for you to realize clearly here that God's Church is the body of Jesus Christ, and that if you want to become a member of this body of Christ, you must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord said in the Gospel of John that He is the door of salvation. This means that just as we cannot enter any house unless we go through its door, we cannot be saved from our sins unless we have faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, and therefore all of us must believe in this righteousness of the Lord. Only then can we reach the destination that God wants us to reach. It is with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has taught us about the



way to our true salvation. He has told us to come into this salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has personally accomplished for us.

Despite this, sadly, countless people on this earth are still trying to reach their salvation through their own good works without understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But for Christians today to be delivered from their sins, they must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It's written in Acts 4:12, "*Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.*" There is only one way that we can be saved from all the sins that we commit, and this way is to believe in the true gospel accomplished by Jesus Christ. It is the way to the Kingdom of Heaven, one that is reached by believing in the work of salvation that Jesus has fulfilled for us by shouldering all our sins through His baptism and shedding His blood on the Cross in our place. By any faith other than this faith in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can neither be saved from our sins nor enter Heaven.

The problem, however is that so many Christians nowadays believe in Jesus as their Savior without actually believing in His righteousness. Like any other religious people in this world, most Christians in this age and time think that they just have to live an ethically upright life. Spiritually speaking, such beliefs are completely wrong. Although countless Christians today all profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior, few of them actually believe that one is born again only by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. But Jesus taught us that the Kingdom of Heaven will be given only to those who believe in His righteousness, saying, "*Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom*" (Luke 12:32).

When we say that we believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ as the door of our salvation, it means that we believe in all His righteous work of salvation as our salvation, from His incarnation, His baptism to



His shedding of blood, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection. The Bible therefore declares, “*As through one man’s offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man’s righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life*” (Romans 5:18).

The door of salvation that all of us must enter by faith does not require our own good works, for it is made only with the righteousness of God. For us to enter through this door of salvation, we must honestly admit all our filthy sins first of all, and then accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts. Given the fact that this is the only way to reach our salvation, how could we be saved if we reject the righteousness of God? So I ask you all to step inside the door of salvation by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, solve away all the problems and worries that you are grappling with over your sins, and transform them into joy. The moment you realize the gospel mystery of the water and the Spirit, you will experience the power of the

righteousness of Jesus Christ.

Christianity has been corrupted going from bad to worse because its leaders remain incapable of realizing the mystery of the water and the Spirit. They have therefore been demanding human virtues and religious piety from their followers, teaching them to live an ethically upright life. If we could ultimately reach the Kingdom of Heaven just by living virtuously and doing good works, then there would be no need for us to believe in Jesus’ righteousness. If we were to believe in Jesus merely as a matter of religion, then the Christian faith would be no different from any other religion in this world. Worldly religions demand virtue from their followers; if our faith in Jesus were also hinged on our good work, then how could our faith be any different from any other religious faith?

What sets our faith apart from all the religions of this world is that thanks to the baptism of Jesus Christ and the precious blood He shed on the Cross, all our sins have been forever washed away and we



have been cleansed whiter than snow. We are therefore now able to boldly come to the presence of God the Father by trusting in His righteousness. But for us to stand boldly in God's presence like this, we must first receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit without fail.

The Righteousness of Jesus Is the Door of Salvation for All Mankind

Jesus said in John chapter 10:9, *“I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.”* And He also said, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me” (John 14:6).* Anyone who refused to step into the door of salvation that the Lord has made with the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot enter the Kingdom of God. The baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist to bear all our sins and the blood that He shed on the Cross in

our place constitute the Truth of salvation that cannot be found anywhere else in the world. Without the baptism of Jesus Christ, His blood and death, and His resurrection, no doctrine can ever save anyone from the sins of the world. Even if you believe in Jesus as your Savior, unless you understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the Truth of salvation, you cannot go through the door of salvation. That's because you can never be freed from all your sins unless you believe in this true gospel. In the age of the Old Testament, the screen gate of the court of the Tabernacle was made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine woven linen, all foreshadowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In this present age, we cannot go through the door of salvation unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

For us to go through the door of salvation that the Lord has made for us, it is absolutely imperative to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When Simon Peter met the Lord at the Sea of Galilee



before being born again, he finally discovered himself and realized that he was a sinner in God's sight, confessing, "*Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!*" (Luke 5:8) Like Peter, when we realize that we are destined to be destroyed for our sins, we must infallibly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we do not examine ourselves before the righteousness of Jesus Christ and instead compare ourselves to those around us, we may fail to recognize our sinful selves and claim to be better than everyone else, but when we truthfully reflect ourselves before the Law of God, we can see just how insincere, evil, and filthy we all are. It's then that we discover the love of God out of which Jesus has saved us from our sins. Through this love of God all of us must discover His righteousness and believe in it. That is why Jesus Christ said to us that He Himself is the door of salvation.

Once we reflect ourselves on the commandments of God and realize what a wicked and filthy sinner

we all are, we can't help but admit and accept the primacy of the righteousness of God. If we did not possess God's righteousness by faith, then we could not have enjoyed any genuine satisfaction or peace in our hearts no matter how rich, powerful and famous we were. Although one could jump over the screen fence of the court of the Tabernacle in the days of the Old Testament, but such people would only have been driven out by the priests of God. Unless you believe in the Truth of salvation held in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen, you can neither discover the door of salvation nor meet the holy God.

For those whose problem of sin remains unresolved, their hearts are a living hell. The door of the Tabernacle of the Old Testament was made of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and this is manifested as the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the age of the New Testament. If we had not known the significance of the baptism of Jesus that washed away all our sins, and instead just believed in Jesus'



blood on the Cross alone as so many Christians do nowadays, then it would have been impossible for us to cleanse away our sins. The fence of the court of the Tabernacle separated what was holy from what was filthy, and therefore to come into the Tabernacle, everyone invariably had to go through its door by faith. Although uncleanness may be tolerated outside the fence of the Tabernacle, only those who have become holy by believing in the Truth that Jesus had washed all our sins with His baptism and blood can step inside the wall.

Through the Truth of salvation manifested in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread and the fine woven linen, God has made the real salvation known to us so that we would enter into His righteousness. You must therefore believe in Jesus who has accomplished the righteousness of God as your Savior. The baptism that Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist to bear all our sins and the crucifixion that He suffered in our place shows us clearly that He bore all the condemnation of our sins

perfectly. It is by abiding in the righteousness of God by faith that we can dwell in the holy city of God without any guilt or shame.

When we turn to the Bible, we see the Apostle Paul confessing that he had been the chief of all sinners. Paul was speaking of his past, remembering just how he had persecuted Christians when he did not know Jesus Christ as his Savior. But he also said that such a sinner like himself had now become God's worker. The Apostle Paul had found the grace of salvation from God by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

A filthy sinner standing outside the Tabernacle had realized that he was saved from all his sins by believing in the grace of salvation constituted by the blue, purple, and scarlet thread of the gate of the court of the Tabernacle. And today, just like Paul, everyone can be washed and freed from all his sins if he discovers the righteousness of Jesus Christ fulfilled through His baptism and crucifixion. If you are otherwise still trying to wash away your sins with



your legalistic faith and your own good works, then you are still standing outside the door of salvation and have not come through this door yet, and therefore you are no different from the religionists of this world. Even if you have believed in Jesus as your Savior all this time, if all your sins have not been cleansed from your heart as white as snow, then you are clearly someone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

What deity in this world could be baptized to take all our sins and die to blot them out in our place? Only Jesus Christ, God Himself, was baptized to bear all our sins as our Savior and died on the Cross. And He arose from the dead. That is why all our sins could be washed away as white as snow and be clothed with the holiness of God, all by believing in the power of the baptism of Jesus and His precious blood. The Lord said to us that whoever does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a thief and a robber. No matter how virtuous and

faithful anyone may look outwardly, if this person has not washed away his sins by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, then he is a thief and a robber, someone who has nothing to do with the Lord.

Wherever the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are gathered together in this world is God's Church. There you will find God's servants and saints, all of who believe in this Truth of salvation. We believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we believe that the righteousness of God is revealed in this gospel. That is why we boast of God's righteousness and all the blessings that He has bestowed on us, for we believe in this righteousness of God. And that is why it is through His Church that God is making everyone all over the whole world receive the blessings of true salvation by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. So I ask each and every one of you to clearly understand and believe in God's righteousness preached by the gospel of the water



and the Spirit through His Church.

Everyone Who Believes in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Will Enter the Kingdom of Heaven

It's written in Ephesians 1:9-10, *“Having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him.”*

The dispensation here refers to the great plan God made for us in Christ. In other words, it means that God the Father planned to make us, who are mere useless human beings, His own children in Jesus Christ. What an amazing and righteous plan of God this is! God the Father's plan found in the righteousness of Jesus Christ is all revealed in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. It shows us clearly that God made this plan to give us the remission of sins and transform our station in life into His own sons and daughters.

Fundamentally speaking, you and I are no more than mere creatures before God. Yet to make such people like us exalted as His own Son, God has made it possible for us to reach our true salvation by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. And in His plan God has made all of us abide in His Church by serving the gospel of His righteousness. So we can't help but praise God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ with thanksgiving.

God the Father has blessed us to forever enjoy splendor and glory in the Kingdom of Heaven together with Jesus Christ. It is then only a matter of course for us to thank God the Father for achieving such a wonderful work in Jesus Christ our Savior. Jesus Christ the Son of God has personally fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and only those who believe in this gospel are allowed by God to



reach their true salvation. All who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this age and time will surely receive the true remission of sins and everlasting life from God.

Any man did not make the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, but it is the Truth of salvation fulfilled by God the Father and Jesus Christ alone. That is why all of us ought to believe in this God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit and praise His righteousness with this faith. In Jesus Christ, we must discover the righteous work that God has done for us, believe in it, and praise Him for this wonderful work of salvation.

As our hearts have been made righteous, out of gratitude we ought to write songs and hymns praising God, and sing of His love and this salvation and the glory He has bestowed upon us. Whenever I have any free time, I find myself humming along a hymn praising God. Although this world is filled with many songs that sing about romantic love or other such human feelings and affairs, the best song of all is

praising God for the righteousness He has bestowed on us. God not only made us but He has also saved us from all the sins of the world, and the way for us to pay Him back for these wonderful blessings is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and praise God for it.

The reason why we must praise God is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is in Jesus Christ. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of Truth through which God has saved us from all our sins; and these hymns that praise this true gospel is never tiring to us no matter how long we sing them, but they only make us even more thankful for God's love. So we are compelled to thank and praise God sincerely from the bottom of our hearts.

Having planned our salvation in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world to save us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has indeed saved us all; and this blessing and this salvation are so amazing and wonderful that we cannot help but



thank God. We are so amazed by what God has done for us, and we are so grateful for this grace. Why then do so many people still refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has saved them from the sins of the world? Why do so many Christians still remain ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, only to keep on wandering around lost in their sins?

How could any human being, a mere creature, ever become a child of God? How could we as mere creatures ever be adopted by God as His own sons and daughters? This is possible only by believing in the Truth that the baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross constitute our salvation. How has God made us His own sons and daughters then? God Himself has accomplished this through the gospel work of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, it is only through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we could become God's sons and daughters. Is this not utterly amazing? How could our words ever express

such amazing and wonderful grace, and how could we ever thank our God enough for all His blessings? Even so, we try our best to express our gratitude through songs and hymns, praising God for His truly amazing grace.

As all of us who know the mystery of God's Church and the gospel of the water and the Spirit have put on the glory of God, we cannot help but thank Him. Now that we have the proper understanding of Jesus Christ, the Head of God's Church, we are compelled to preach in obedience to His will all over the world that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real gospel.

My fellow believers, as we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are living our lives in gratefulness to God for making us members of His Church. That's because this very life of faith that we are now living by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is what brings God's tremendous blessings to us. Before our God's plan, we cannot



help but believe in it according to His dispensation, thank Him and praise His righteousness. Even though our own ego is sometimes bruised, we will praise God forever, for we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow the righteousness of God. God has fulfilled His plan of salvation for us through the baptism of Jesus Christ, His blood and death on the Cross, and His resurrection, and therefore whoever believes in this Truth has been made perfect. Although we can never praise God enough for His grace, and even though our flesh is weak, we must still serve the righteousness of the Lord in every way possible, even if it's just with our bodies. All of us must live by trusting in God and thank Him always for the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

We are now bearing witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in many different languages of the world. We are carrying out this literature ministry by faith, realizing fully that this is the righteous, God-given calling. People all over the world who have not known the gospel Truth of the water and the

Spirit are now finding this gospel of Truth for the first time through our books, and they are sending letters to us telling us how thankful they are to God. These readers are saying that the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is so compelling that they want to work with this Truth for the rest of their lives. Such amazing works have unfolded because God Himself has completed the work of salvation. It is then only too proper that everyone all across the world who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should serve the righteousness of God by faith. All of us must entrust ourselves to God and participate in this gospel work to serve His righteousness in our lives.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by us is not just one of the many teachings of this world. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only genuine gospel that holds the righteousness of God. Any single book of ours can deliver a soul from all sins. I believe wholeheartedly that everyone in this world will soon come to know God's



righteousness.

However, many Christians today still think that anyone can be saved even if he does not know the righteousness of Jesus, so long as he believes in Jesus somehow. So, they all claim to have been saved from all their sins, but the reality is that they are still bound by their sins. In fact, they are not obeying the will of God. In contrast to this, all who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received the remission of sins to transform their hearts completely.

God wants to reveal His true salvation to those who are honest before His Word. God is saying to us that if we profess to believe in His Word, then we should believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God shuns whoever says that there is more than one true gospel, and that any and all gospels are equally right. If you try to have both ways as a wobbler and say that the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the gospel that advocates the blood of the Cross alone are both right, then it can

only mean that you do not actually believe in the Word of God, and you are someone who is disobeying His righteousness.

Ephesians 1:23 says that the Church is “*His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.*” Who in this world fills all in all? It is Jesus Christ our Creator who fills this world with salvation, blessings and glory. With what does God fill us? He fills us with His righteousness that is found in His gospel of the water and the Spirit. As we believe in the blessings of salvation that have come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has indeed filled us all with the spiritual blessings of His Kingdom.

The Bible says that God fills all in all, which means that there is someone who does something to fill everything in this world. Through whom then would Jesus have been filling all in all? Wouldn't God carry out His righteous work through you and me, the members of His Church? If you don't realize this even as you abide in God's Church, then you must realize now that you are indeed a redeemed



saint and a member of God's Church. And you should thank God with faith. If you don't realize that Jesus Christ is the Head of the Church and you are a member of His body, God will not work through you. All of us must therefore grasp and believe that we have become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Each and every part of your body, from your hair to your toes, is integral to you. Even your hair is precious as it is part of your body. When even the smallest part of your body falls ill, your whole body will suffer as a result. Likewise, if any member of God's Church goes astray and his faith in Jesus Christ the Head of the Church is corrupted, then the whole body of Christ will suffer. That is why all of us must unite our strength to defend our faith in the Truth.

As we have become members of God's Church by believing in His righteousness, all of us ought to share the belief that we are one family. We ought to thank God trusting in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit. To know and believe in this genuine gospel is absolutely indispensable for us to receive God's blessings. For us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to grow spiritually, the first necessary step is taken when we recognize and believe that we have become one body in Jesus Christ, and that Jesus Christ is our Head.

That's because we have put on the fullness of Him who fills all in all. It is through us that God preaches His precious gospel to bestow His love and blessings on everyone all over the world, and it is to us that God has entrusted this important work. We have become members of God's Church by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. As such believers in this beautiful and original gospel, all of us ought to thank God for His wonderful blessing. Indeed, it is thanks to God's mighty work that we have come to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is on account of this faith that we are now living amid God's blessings.



The gospel of the water and the Spirit is spread effectively only when we unite ourselves with God's Church. You should realize here that this is not achieved by one man's effort, but it is achieved only when all the members of the Church obey the commandments of Jesus Christ the Head, for it is only then that the will of Christ is fulfilled. All of us must now realize clearly to which church we belong, and that we are very precious in God's sight.

There are some people who, even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, still fail to discern the Church that has the righteousness of God, thinking that every church is the same. Such people make this kind of misjudgment even though they have clearly received the remission of sins because they do not know whether they belong to God's Church or Satan's synagogue. So long as they remain unclear as to where they really belong, they are all bound to live without any spiritual nourishment.

Through the righteousness of God, all of us must know what must be known; through the gospel of the

water and the Spirit, all of us must believe what must be believed; and through the plan of God the Father, all of us must recognize what must be recognized as truly beautiful and precious. As we know and believe that our status has changed on account of our faith in God's righteousness, we ought to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have been completely transformed from our past selves, for we are no longer sinners but have become righteous people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As such, it is extremely important for us to examine ourselves every day to see whether or not we are standing unwaveringly on our faith, verify our salvation, recognize where we belong, have faith in our newly gained status as the children of God, and do everything accordingly.

God's Church is the most blessed place in this world and the storehouse of blessings. None other than God's Church here is the treasure house of all blessings. And it is through His Church that God is bestowing His blessings of salvation on you, your



family, and everyone else all over the world. God sent Jesus Christ to you and me living on this earth in order to make us members of God's Church. Having come to this earth, Jesus has saved us from all our sins once and for all by being baptized and shedding His blood to death on the Cross.

But what would have happened to us if Jesus had just abandoned us after saving us? No doubt we would all have gone astray. That is why, because God knew us all too well, He made us members of His Church and put us there. God has given us this beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit and saved us from all our sins so that we would actually become members of His body.

What an amazing blessing it is! I give all my thanks to God for saving us from all our sins and calling us to be the members of His own Church. ☒



SERMON

5



CONTENTS



Has God Really Saved Us By His Grace?

< Ephesians 2:1-5 >

“And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved).”

We Had So Many Trespasses

If we have any trespasses, do we all have to die for these trespasses? If we have any sin, must we all die for this sin? Today’s Scripture passage teaches us clearly that this is indeed the case. We have to accept God’s Word into our hearts.

Any sin still remaining in your heart will surely bring death to your soul. Because we cannot help ourselves but to commit countless sins while living in this world, we were all destined to be condemned by God for these sins both spiritually and physically. That is why our Lord came looking for us to give us this everlasting remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Before encountering the righteousness of our Lord, we were all perishing for our sins. But the Lord came to this earth to deliver us from all the sins of the world.

When we look at ourselves, we all know that none of us could help but be condemned for our sins. Put differently, once you discover your sins, you are



compelled to admit to God that you yourself are destined to face death. The only way you can be saved from all your sins is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through which the Lord has delivered you from each and every sin. Therefore, you must all encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in this true gospel that the Lord has given to you. It's my sincerest hope and prayer for all of you to discover your sinful condition and be born again properly. That's because the Lord has given the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone, and therefore anyone can receive the blessing of being born again if he believes in this gospel. Through our faith in the righteousness of the Lord, we could be born again to live a new life of glory.

Our Lord says in the Bible that even though we were destined to be condemned and put to death for our sins, He has saved us once and for all through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If it's true that you and I were inevitably bound to die for our

sins, and that our Lord has at once saved such people like us from all the sins of the world, then there is no other way to reach salvation but by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord came to this earth looking for us in order to deliver us from the sins of the world, and He bore suffering and sacrificed Himself to bring salvation to us.

Therefore, even if you are a Christian, unless you have faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, you have not yet been born again from all your sins. This then means that you are now living your life just waiting to be condemned forever for your sins. Like this, it's your sins that bring the most fatal destruction to your soul, and this is also the case for everyone since everyone is sinful. Think about ourselves: Before we encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we were all wretched sinners destined to live amid God's curses for our trespasses and sins. All of us were living such a tragic life, because we all were born with sin. Ignorant of the love of God, we blamed Him constantly for our



miserable lives. It was therefore inevitable for us to be condemned for our sins.

Even before encountering the righteousness of God, it was still possible for our souls to appreciate the gravity of our sins. As a result, we found ourselves struggling immensely with our sins, instinctively trying to find a way to escape from them. But all our effort and labor were in vain, for we were relying on meaningless religious rituals such as offering our own prayers of repentance, or trusting in useless Christian doctrines such as the doctrine of incremental sanctification. Since we were sinners before God, we all felt the acute need for the God-given gospel of perfect salvation, but we could not find it. Even though we couldn't help but to admit that we all deserved to be condemned for our sins, we were still unable to realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord had given to us. It was therefore impossible for us to reach our salvation, for only those who found the gospel of the water and the Spirit could be saved from all their sins.

The Lord Came Looking for Such People Like Us and Saved Us at Once from All Our Sins

As we know, when we were destined to die for our sins, our Lord came to this earth looking for us to save us, and He bore all our sins once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist. Jesus then carried all the sins of the world to the Cross, shed His blood for our sins in our place, and rose from the dead. This is the reason why our Lord had to come to this earth looking for us. He had to come to this earth in order to save us from all the sins of the world. Having thus come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, the Lord bore all our sins through His baptism. In other words, when Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to bear our sins, all our sins were passed onto Him. And because Jesus shouldered all our sins once and for all through His baptism, He could be crucified to death, shed His blood, and rise up from the dead to thereby become our Savior. This is the Truth that has



saved us from all the sins of the world. As our Lord came to this earth, He was baptized, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead in three days, He is alive as our Savior even now, sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father. Therefore, whenever we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit commit sin, our Lord says to us, “As I was baptized by John the Baptist and shed My blood on the Cross for you, I have delivered you from all the sins of the world and your accursed death.” Given the fact that our Lord has saved us from all the sins of the world and from all condemnation, how could we not believe in this Truth?

What would have happened to us if our Lord had neither come to this earth nor accepted all the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist? Had the Lord not borne the condemnation for our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross, how could we have been saved from all the sins of the world and become God’s children? Could we have been delivered from all our sins by believing in the gospel

of the water and the Spirit unless the Lord had done all these things for us? Indeed, without the work of salvation that the Lord has done for us, there would be no gospel of the water and the Spirit. And if we had not believed in this genuine gospel, nor could we have said to God that we were sinless. As we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, whenever our sins are exposed, we can confirm from the Word of God that our Lord took away all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and therefore our hearts can find peace. Now that we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been saved and washed from all our sins once and for all by trusting in the righteousness of God. Indeed, we could receive the remission of sins once and for all through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord gave to us.

Although we still continue to commit sin even after being saved, the Lord has made it known to us that He has saved us from all such sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we the



believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can say to God confidently that we are no longer sinners. Of course, we may still commit many sins while living in this world. After all, when you look at your weaknesses, can you really say that you don't commit any transgressions? In God's sight, we are still prone to commit sin, and therefore our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is indispensable to us all the time.

Even Though We Depart from the Will of the Lord Too Often, We Must Still Follow His Will

When you go for a walk in the morning, you often come across a dog walking with its owner. While most dogs follow their owners closely, some dogs chase after something else. In a similar vein, we also follow the will of the Lord well sometimes and fail to do so in other times. So we often fall into

despair over our sins. That's because we cannot help but commit sin every day out of the weaknesses of our flesh.

In fact, without the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, all of us would have to be destroyed for our sins. That is why our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is absolutely indispensable to survive in the midst of all our sins. The Bible says that the Law of God is just, and therefore anyone who has any sin must die forever for this sin. If God's justice judged our sins as they are, we would all have to die; but to save such people like us from all our sins and all our condemnation, our Lord came to this earth as our own sacrificial Lamb. We believe that our Lord came to this earth to blot out all our sins, and that He has saved us once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. We are therefore all compelled to thank God for His love and mercy.



All of Us Were Destined to Die for Our Sins

Our Lord planned the salvation of the human race even before the foundation of the world, and according to this plan, He has saved all of us who believe in this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit once and all. So we cannot help but thank the Lord for His righteousness from the depth of our hearts. That's because the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have received from the Lord has washed away all our sins and paid off all the wages of our sins, which is death. Because Jesus accepted the sins of this world once and for all when He was baptized by John the Baptist, whoever believes in this Truth is more than able to be washed from all his filth. Even though we were destined to die forever for our sins, the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we now believe in has brought such priceless salvation to us. We have therefore been saved from all our sins by believing in this beautiful gospel given by the Lord. So how could we not thank the Lord for

giving us this gospel of the water and the Spirit?

Even though we were all inevitably destined to die for our trespasses and sins, the gospel of the water and the Spirit has saved us. When we reflected ourselves on the Word of God, we were able to realize our fundamentally sinful condition, a condition into which all of us were born by nature. So we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and as our hearts were cleansed by this faith, we were able to praise our Lord. This gratitude is always in our hearts, thanking the Lord for enabling us to receive the remission of sins by believing in the true gospel of salvation. We are therefore compelled to resolve our hearts to serve the Lord alone, who has fulfilled the righteousness of God.

Why Are We All Grateful to Our Lord?

Our Lord is saying to us, "Because you could not avoid but die for your sins, I have saved you from all



your trespasses and sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” He is telling us that He was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River to blot out all our sins, and that He has thereby saved us once and for all. In the age of the Old Testament, when the people of Israel were about to cross the Jordan River to enter into the land of Canaan, God stopped the flow of the river as soon as the priests carrying the Ark stepped into the river. Likewise, when our Lord was baptized in the Jordan River, He bore all the sins that we commit in this world on His own body and ended all our condemnation. The Lord is therefore saying to all of us, “By being baptized by John the Baptist, I bore all the trespasses and sins that you were born into by nature, and all the sins of this world that you commit constantly as a result of your sinful nature. And I have saved you once and for all from death, from all your curses and all your sins.”

My fellow believers, even after receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we still continue to commit sin.

However, our Lord bore all such sins once and for all through His baptism. If He had not done so, then it would have been impossible for us to be delivered from our trespasses and sins, and we would have inevitably been cast into hell for these sins. Each and every sin that we commit dooms us to face the just judgment of God regardless of whether it's committed after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or before being born again. However, even though we were all destined to die for our sins and trespasses, to save us from all these sins, our Lord was baptized by John the Baptist on His own body and gave His body up on the Cross, thereby saving us once and for all. In other words, when you were doomed to die for your trespasses and sins, the Lord bore all your sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and paid off all their wages with the blood He shed on the Cross. The Lord has thereby completed our salvation and recovered our lost lives. Our Lord had been condemned for our sins in our place. That is how we have been saved



from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In today's Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul is telling us that he too had been destined to die for his sins and trespasses, but he was saved once and for all from all his sins by believing in the righteousness of the Lord. Just like the Apostle Paul, you and I have also been saved from all our sins by believing in the Lord's righteousness, and therefore we have reached our true salvation. The baptism that our Lord received from John the Baptist and the blood that He shed on the Cross constitute such amazing Truth of salvation that words cannot express how grateful we are. However, my fellow believers, this does not mean that you are allowed to continue to commit sin just because you have received the remission of sins. You should never do this. The Lord will not be pleased. Rather, what it means is that through the baptism that our Lord received from John the Baptist, He bore once and for all each and every sin that we commit out of our weaknesses, and therefore

whoever believes in this Truth is washed clean from all his sins.

Now No One Should Challenge the Righteousness of God

King David had a son named Absalom. When this son challenged his own father's royal authority in an attempt to usurp his throne, it was inevitable for him to face death for this sin of challenging the king of Israel. Because of our trespasses and sins, we were destined to be cursed forever, but Jesus Christ our King has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in this gospel, we have been saved once and for all and received everlasting life. Despite this, if some people still say that the Lord has failed to blot out all their sins, then they would be challenging the royal authority of the King of kings, and such people will forever remain unable to be saved from all their sins. Through the gospel of the



water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us, we were able to be saved all at once. It is so fortunate that we have encountered the righteousness of the Lord and received salvation from all our sins. We can't help but be so grateful and to give all glory to God. Had our Lord not saved us from all the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it then would have been inevitable for us to bear all the condemnation of sin for our trespasses. All of us therefore must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit clearly.

Because of our sins, our future on this earth could not be anything but gloomy, but thanks to the gospel of the water and the Spirit which our Lord gave to us, all our sins have disappeared once and for all. Now Jesus Christ is sitting at the right hand of God the Father and waiting for us. I cannot thank God enough for this. When we were unable to blot out our sins on our own and we had no choice but to die for our sins, the Lord loved us all so much that He delivered us from our certain destruction. He loved us

wholeheartedly to the end of the world, so much so that He saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This grace of Jesus Christ that has come to us is so great and we are so grateful for the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given to us that we cannot help but thank Him every moment of our lives.

My fellow believers, it's by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by our Lord that we could wash away all our sins and trespasses. This salvation from all our sins could not be reached through anything else but the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though many misguided Christians are trying to eradicate their sins by offering prayers of repentance full of emotion and with tears, none of them can blot out any of their sins no matter how hard they try.

Everyone must pay the wages of his sins before God, and if we were to pay the wages of our sins with our own lives, then we would all have to die in our sinful state. That is precisely why our Lord gave



us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we could be saved from all our sins by believing in this gospel. If we had instead refused to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and lost our lives as a result, then our condition would have been far worse than any beast. That is why our Lord came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit: It was to wash away all our sins that our Lord was baptized by John the Baptist, and He paid off all the wages of our sins by shedding His precious blood on the Cross.

Therefore, all of us must understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ alone could bear all our sins once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist; Jesus Christ alone could pay off the wages of all our sins with the blood He shed on the Cross; and Jesus Christ alone could save us from all our sins through His baptism and blood of salvation. Moreover, as the Lord rose again from the death He suffered for our sins, He has made it possible for everyone to blot out

all his sins by believing in this Truth.

From the moment we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord is always with us. He walks with us each and every moment of our lives until we take in our last breath, and He will also be with us when we enter His everlasting Kingdom. That is why the Lord said to us, *“I am with you always, even to the end of the age” (Matthew 28:20)*. Now that we have received the remission of all our sins by believing in the righteousness of God, the Holy Spirit has come into our hearts to be with us all the time. Therefore, whenever we commit any sin, the Holy Spirit assures us that the Lord has blotted out even this sin with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, saying to us, “Jesus already bore this very sin through His baptism.” Like this, our Lord frees us from all our sins through His righteous act. My fellow believers, it’s because our Lord Himself has saved us from all our sins that we have reached our deliverance from each and every sin by faith. All of us should therefore thank the Lord for saving us from



all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It's so fortunate that Jesus Christ is God Himself, and that I have been saved from all my sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am so overwhelmed by this that all I can do is just thank God from the depth of my heart. Were it not for the righteousness of Lord bestowed on me, I would have had no other choice but die for my sins and be cursed by God. So I am utterly grateful to the Lord for coming to me and meeting with me through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

It's not because of any other reason but the sins that are in everyone's heart that all human beings are cursed. I don't consider it a curse when people fail to attain wealth or power. Such outcomes may be considered unfortunate, but I don't think of them as a curse. However, if one's soul has any sin, then I consider this itself as a curse. All of us should realize that if anyone's soul has even the tiniest sin, this person's future is doomed. If you are such a person

living with all your sins remaining intact, then your life is an accursed one, and your soul is bound to suffer under God's curses until it withers away and perishes completely. I know all too clearly that this will happen to every sinner without any exception. In fact, we ourselves were such doomed sinners, but thankfully, our Lord has saved us once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Just how many trespasses did we have? Our Lord bore all these countless trespasses once and for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. The Word of God declares an immutable law that the wages of sin is death. Whenever anyone commits sin, this sin is actually revealed before God, and consequently its perpetrator must face death. Of course, even after our souls are remitted from all our sins, trespasses are still exposed, but because our Lord has already paid off all the wages of our sins with His own body by being baptized and shedding His blood, we have received the complete remission of sins by faith. That is why we no longer have to be



condemned for our trespasses.

Now that we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's by ruminating on this Truth that our faith grows. However, regarding everyone's sins, Jesus said, "*You will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny*" (Matthew 5:26). Indeed, anyone who has any sin at all, even as small as a penny, cannot avoid destruction, but our Lord bore all our sins and trespasses through His baptism and blood. We are therefore so grateful to the Lord and our hearts enjoy so much peace that we cannot help but praise the Lord for blotting out all our sins once and for all.

The very fact that I believe in the righteousness of the Lord is itself an indescribable honor for me. Our hearts have been freed from all our sins by finding mercy from the Lord and believing in Him; our hearts are now following the way of righteousness by trusting in the Lord; and our hearts have found peace in God thanks to this righteousness of our Lord. What about you then? Have you also

found peace for your heart? All of us are so grateful to our Lord for this wonderful blessing that we don't know how we can ever thank Him enough.

My dear saints, even though we had so many trespasses that we were all destined to die for these sins, the Lord of righteousness came looking for us and met with us, and we cannot help but thank Him for this wonderful blessing. If we have any trespasses at all, even the smallest of all, then we must be put to death for this tiny trespass. However, even though we had been destined to die for our countless trespasses that were as thick as the darkest clouds, our Lord has saved us once and for all from all these sins and trespasses through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It's also because our Lord bore all our trespasses and solved them away that we are now able to serve the Lord and follow Him. We are following our Lord by trusting in His righteousness because He has brought down the wall of sin that had separated us from God. As we now believe in the righteousness of



our Lord, we are compelled to follow and serve Him.

Where do we find the strength to serve our Lord's righteousness? It's found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for our Lord bore and blotted out all our trespasses through this gospel, and therefore we can always live with a renewed heart. That is why we are able to serve our Lord. It's because our Lord already bore all our sins through His baptism that we can serve His righteousness without any shame or regret. Otherwise we could never follow the righteousness of the Lord, nor serve Him, nor praise Him for His righteousness, nor have any joy, for we are too weak in our nature. However, because the Lord bore our countless trespasses through His baptism and blotted them all out with His blood, we are now able to follow the righteousness of the Lord, praise Him, thank Him, serve Him in joy, and preach the gospel in our lives. All this is because the Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's because our Lord washed away all our trespasses with His

baptism and bore our condemnation on the Cross in our place that we are able to follow Him with thanksgiving and joy.

Let's turn to Ephesians 2:8-9 here: *"For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast."* The Bible says clearly here that our salvation does not depend on our own work. No work of our own can be of any help to reach our salvation. If we were to reach salvation through our own work, then none of us would have achieved this, for there is no one without any trespass. Yet out of His grace, mercy and abundant love for us, our Lord Himself saved us when we were dead in the trespasses and sins of our deeds.

Is there anything upright in our own work? No, we have absolutely no work that is upright; on the contrary, we have nothing but countless trespasses that are as thick as the clouds. Fortunately for us the Lord bore all our sins and trespasses through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, as we



believe in the gospel of Truth, we have obtained the faith that enables us to serve and follow the righteous Lord. It's not because there is anything upright in our deeds that we can serve and follow the Lord, but it's because our Lord has blotted out all our sins in the first place; and that is why we are now able to carry out the righteousness work of God by faith. In short, our strength to do all these things came from nowhere else but the righteousness of our Lord.

Words cannot express just how thankful I am that our salvation did not come from our own work, but by the grace of God alone. All of us were so worthless that we could never receive the remission of sins on our own but be condemned for our sins. Yet, because our Lord bore all our sins and trespasses through His water and blood, we have received new life. I can never thank God enough for this wonderful blessing. How about you then? Are you also thankful? You and I are the same. Brothers and sisters alike, all of us gathered here were full of trespasses and had no choice but to be cast into hell

for our sins, but our Lord has saved such wretched people like us through His righteousness. That is how we have come to live as completely sinless people. It's only by the grace of God that we have been brought back to life from death.

So I praise the Lord for saving us all to be completely sinless, enabling us to be born again and serve the Lord on this earth, and filling our hearts with overflowing joy. What joy would we possibly have if our Lord were not in our hearts? How could we ever stand before others and look straight up to Heaven boldly without any shame or regret?

Indeed, it's entirely because our Lord dwells in our hearts, and because He has blotted out all our sins, that our conscience is always clear and we can thank God and praise Him, for we believe in this Truth of salvation. It is therefore impossible for us not to praise the Lord forever for saving us through His water and blood. And this is precisely why we are praising the righteousness of God with our faith. ☒

SERMON

6



CONTENTS



Jesus Is Our Peace

< Ephesians 2:14-22 >

“For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace, and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near. For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father. Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone, in

whom the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.”

The Lord Is Our Master Who Has Given Us Peace

It's written in the Song of Solomon 2:10-13,

“My beloved spoke, and said to me:

‘Rise up, my love, my fair one,

And come away.

For lo, the winter is past,

The rain is over and gone.

The flowers appear on the earth;

The time of singing has come,

And the voice of the turtledove

Is heard in our land.

The fig tree puts forth her green figs,

And the vines with the tender grapes



Give a good smell.

Rise up, my love, my fair one,

And come away!’”

And Isaiah 6:13 says,

“As a terebinth tree or as an oak,

Whose stump remains when it is cut down.

So the holy seed shall be its stump.”

The Bible says here that the holy seed has become the stump of salvation. As we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord gave to us, we have begun to lead a holy life. Having come to this earth as the holy seed, our Lord has made us His believers God’s own people.

The topic of today’s Scripture passage from the Book of Ephesians is peace, as it’s written in Ephesians 2:14-15, *“For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace.”* The

Bible says that our Lord is the stump of the holy tree. A stump is what remains of a tree when it is cut down, and many branches can still spring forth from this stump. The Lord is the holy stump on this earth.

Since all human beings are fundamentally a brood of evildoers as Adam’s descendants, everyone commits sin all the time, and that is why our Lord came looking for such people like us to save us. When we were living under the flood of sin destined to face God’s judgment, our Lord came to this earth to save us from the sins of the world, and He has indeed delivered all of us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been saved from all our sins. The Lord is the One who has given us peace. When the wall of sin separating us from God had turned us into His enemies, our Lord came looking for us and restored our peace with God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

All of us were inevitably destined to die for our sins and face the condemnation of sin. However, our



Lord has brought down the wall of sin that had separated us from God and made us one with Him, for Jesus is the Lord of peace. When our Lord came to this earth, He bore all the sins that were separating us from God through the baptism He received from John the Baptist; He was then crucified to death, rose from the dead again, and has thereby become our Savior. By blotting out all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has saved us all. What you and I must realize and remember clearly here is that the holy seed mentioned in the Book of Isaiah is none other than Jesus Christ Himself. It is absolutely imperative for all of us to not only believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ our Savior, but also remember this righteousness at all times. As Jesus Christ has made us holy, all of us ought to be reconciled to God and become His children by believing in Jesus' work of salvation, and give all glory to God.

As God's creatures, we human beings ought to believe that God has blotted out all our sins and made

us His own people, and praise God for this wonderful blessing. In other words, we must believe in the Truth of salvation that God has given us, and we must thank Him for His grace that has clothed us in the glory of Heaven and made us His own children.

When we turn to the Song of Solomon, we see Solomon expressing his love for the Shulammitite woman. This actually describes how our Lord has raised us as God's workers, and it expresses the Lord's unfathomable love for us. When we read the Song of Solomon, we can see just how much the Lord loves us, how much He cherishes us, and how much He has blessed us. The Lord gives us the fruit of salvation. Through the conversation of King Solomon and the Shulammitite woman, we can realize what the Lord has done for us and grasp His love.

There are times when our hearts are weary and troubled. What should we do when we are facing such difficult circumstances? In such times, we should remember that our Lord has saved us and met us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We



should think about how the Lord has saved us from the sins of the world, in what condition we were in when our Lord saved us, and when we were able to meet the Lord. It's when we remember that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and ruminates on this Truth that we are able to meet the Lord. We must not only remember in our minds that Jesus Christ has saved us from sin, but also ruminates on this Truth repeatedly in our everyday lives, for only then can we never lose our true faith.

I believe from the bottom of my heart that the Lord has saved me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, whenever I feel tired, weary, depressed, fearful, or anxious, I always think about the Lord, and I remember with thanksgiving how the Lord had come to this earth for me, borne all my sins by being baptized, and paid off all the wages of my sins on the Cross. When I do this, all my hardship, pain, worry, and anxiety disappear, everything cluttering my mind is removed, and I can resume

following the Lord faithfully again as though I had never gone astray.

However, as I continue to serve the Lord, there still are times when I feel physically exhausted and weary. And sometimes, I feel like doing something else to get some relief from my stress if only for a short while. I have been working so hard to serve the gospel that every aspect of my daily life revolves around my ministry, preaching the gospel every day and thinking all the time about how I can serve the gospel better. Being so preoccupied with one task like this makes me want to do something else.

That's why I play soccer with my co-workers from time to time. My usual position is a striker, but yesterday I was the goalkeeper. It's a lot of fun to play as the goalkeeper. My objective as the goalie is to prevent the opposing team from scoring. Of course, the opposing team isn't happy when I block their attempts, but it's so exhilarating for me as the goalie that I enjoy it even more than playing in my usual role as a striker. Once I carelessly advanced too



far into the field, and I ended up letting the opposing side to score easily, seeing that the goal was not guarding adequately, they kicked the ball over my head and into the net. Of course, when I realized what was going on, I ran after the ball trying to stop it desperately, but by then it was too late. I was devastated, but the other team was laughing and celebrating. Of course, it's just a game, and so it doesn't really matter whether my team wins or loses. Regardless of the outcome, I always enjoy playing soccer as it refreshes my body and mind.

I'm very happy as the news from abroad has been as wonderful and abundant as the spring flowers in full blossom. Whenever the spring comes around, I often go on a walk to enjoy the warm weather, and this is enough to make all the lingering remnants of the winter disappear. Despite our difficulties, we have been serving the gospel work to the best of our abilities devoting all our hearts to it. And as a result, we are now hearing wonderful news from people all over the world telling us that they have received the

remission of sins. It is very heart-warming to all of us as we know that our hard work is bearing fruit.

Who Has Broken Down the Wall of Our Sins?

My message to you today is to ask you to ruminate once again in your heart how our Lord has saved you from all your sins. This Word of God must be engraved in your heart forever. To that end, let's read Ephesians 2:14-15 with one voice: *“For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace.”* It's very important to understand this passage clearly, as each and every phrase here holds an extremely important meaning.

That Jesus Christ has broken down the middle



wall of separation so as to create in Himself one new man from the two means the following: When we were separated from God because of our sins, Jesus Christ came to this earth, bore our sins once and for all by being baptized, died on the Cross, and thereby saved us His believers from all our sins. The Bible therefore says that the Lord has abolished in His flesh our enmity with God—that is, the Law of commandments contained in ordinances. When God gave us the Law contained in ordinances, He didn't just give it in spoken words, but He gave it to us by writing down His holy commandments specifying what we should and should not do. And of 613 such statutes of the Law, God had the Ten Commandments written into two stone tablets.

For us to break the Law of God is to sin against Him. To break the commandments of this holy God is to commit sin, and anyone who thus commits sin must be condemned according to the Law of God. Sin is therefore our enemy, but the Bible says that Jesus has abolished all our sins in His flesh. This

means that Jesus has blotted out all the sins of the entire human race as He bore them on His own body by being baptized by John the Baptist. In this way, with His baptism and His blood on the Cross, the Lord has eradicated all our curses and completely abolished our enmity with God. Jesus has saved us by being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead. He has blotted out all our sins perfectly and become our Savior.

It is written in Ephesians 2:17, “*He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near.*” To those who heard the gospel long ago and those who are hearing it now alike, God has given them all the peace of salvation, you and me alike. Jesus our Savior has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has peace in his heart. Whoever does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, on the other hand, has no peace. The Bible says that all who believe in this gospel have become the people of



peace, as Ephesians 2:19 states, *“Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God.”*

It is Jesus Christ who has made us God’s own people, brought peace into our hearts, abolished our enmity with God, and saved us all. Jesus Christ is the only Savior who has blotted out all your sins and mine and saved us. It’s absolutely imperative for all of us to realize here that Jesus Christ is our only Savior. Unless you know Him, you will not only be cursed and destroyed in the next world to come, but you will also be unable to receive any blessings on this earth.

The Bible states clearly that Jesus Christ is our peace. He has reconciled us to God, sanctified us, turned us into God’s own people, and enabled us to receive all God’s blessings. Jesus Christ has given us such peace and such remission of sins; He has abolished our enmity with God; He has made us God’s people; and He has enabled us to receive all

the blessings of the earth and all the spiritual blessings of Heaven. It’s none other than Jesus Christ who has blessed us so much like this.

I ask each and every one of you to believe in Jesus Christ as your Savior. If you believe in Him as your Savior, you will receive the blessings of salvation for sure, but if you otherwise don’t believe, then you will be cursed to face the condemnation of sin. You might know the hymn that goes,

“What a Friend we have in Jesus, all our sins and griefs to bear!

What a privilege to carry everything to God in prayer!” And there is another touching hymn that goes,

“Amazing grace, how sweet the sound
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.”

Because of our sins, we were all cursed; because of our sins, we were all destined to hell; and because of our sins, we could not receive any blessings from



God. And that is precisely why Jesus Christ Himself has saved us personally by coming to this earth, bearing all the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross at once, and rising from the dead. All of us must therefore believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior. It is by believing in Jesus Christ that we can put on the Lord's love. If you believe in Jesus Christ as your Savior, you will receive all the blessings of God, both the spiritual blessings of Heaven and the earthly blessings. So I beseech you all to believe in the Lord steadfastly.

Those Who Can Receive All the Blessings of Heaven from God

Today, I would like to remind everyone that it is actually very easy to believe in the righteousness of Jesus. There is no question that all of us commit sin, and what makes us realize and know such sins is

none other than the Law. When we examine ourselves before the 613 written commandments of God specifying what we should and should not do, we can't help but admit that we are sinners. This is true even when we reflect ourselves upon just the Ten Commandments.

The Ten Commandments teach us that we should not have any other gods before the Lord God; we should not use God's name in vain; we should neither make any idols nor worship them; we should keep the Sabbath Day holy; we should honor our parents; we should not murder; we should not commit adultery; we should not bear false witness; we should not steal; and we should not covet our neighbor's house. When we reflect ourselves upon these commandments, can any of us not commit any sin at all? Can we avoid sin even just for a day? No, we can't help but commit sin every day. Even without the Law, we know in our conscience that we are sinners, but when we reflect ourselves upon the Law, it is revealed even more clearly that we are sinners.



It's because of our sins that God can't bless us. That is why Jesus Christ came to this earth looking for you and me, gave us the remission of sins, and reconciled us to God. If you believe in this Jesus Christ, then you have been saved. It's not so hard to believe in Jesus. It's actually quite easy, but for those whose hearts are not honest before God, it's very hard.

I have seen many people in this world blessed by God. I've seen them both in the Scriptures and in our Church as well in reality. One thing that's common to them all is the fact that their hearts are honest before God. Such people who are honest before God and have nothing to hide from Him are blessed by God, but those whose hearts are dishonest and cunning cannot receive any blessings. Even if we sometimes find ourselves deceiving another human being, it's absolutely imperative for all of us to be honest and frank before God.

Whoever is honest before God knows that he is a sinner constantly committing sin. Such people therefore come to believe that Jesus bore all their sins

by being baptized, and they also come to believe that the Lord was condemned on the Cross in their place. Therefore, only those who are honest before God can receive the salvation offered by Him. It's those whose hearts are honest before God that can receive the blessings of salvation. Although God wants to give His salvation freely to everyone, it is only when our hearts are honest that we can receive and enjoy the God-given gift of salvation. In other words, it is only when we have faith in His salvation that we can receive all the blessings God is offering to us. This elementary principle cannot be questioned at all, for it is the God-spoken Truth. Is there anything wrong in God's Word? No, there can be no error with the Word of God. And God clearly said that those who are blessed are those who are honest before Him.

Jesus has reconciled us to God the Father. God the Father made His Son Jesus Christ bear all our sins by being baptized, put Him to death on the Cross in our place, and has thereby fulfilled His love to us. God the Father made His Son Jesus Christ carry out



the work of salvation. As all of us believe that God has fulfilled our salvation once and for all through Jesus Christ, we are only too happy to ruminate on this Truth and preach it every day. There is nothing in this world that's more precious than spreading the love of God revealed through Jesus our Savior. Therefore, when we devote all our lives to the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will see with our own eyes that this life is the most blessed and joyous one.

My fellow believers, I admonish each and every one of you to believe in Jesus as your Savior. If you now realize that you are destined to hell for the sins that you commit day after day, then you must believe that Jesus has become your Savior. If you believe in Jesus, you will be saved from all your sins and receive everlasting life. After this, as you continue to listen to the Word of God, your faith will grow; as your faith grows, you will obtain the bread of life for both your soul and body; and you will also receive God's blessings according to your faith. Once you

receive the remission of sins, you will be blessed in proportion to the growth of your faith. All of us must grasp this clearly here.

In the dominion of God, it's impossible for you to be blessed unless your faith grows. That you are blessed according to your faith's growth is the absolute principle of the Kingdom of God. It's impossible for you to receive any blessings without believing in God, just as it's also impossible for you to be blessed without even receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the first place. Even after you receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you cannot receive any blessings unless you believe in and follow the Word of God. In God's dominion, it is when you unite yourself with the Lord by faith that you are blessed. I ask you all to grasp this. And I ask each and every one of you to believe in Jesus Christ with all your heart. Jesus Christ has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is only when we believe in this gospel



that we can all become equal citizens of the Kingdom of God.

A while ago, a popular singer in Korea deliberately obtained American citizenship to avoid compulsory military service after promising that he would do so. This singer is no longer a Korean citizen. After this, the Ministry of Justice prohibited him from entering Korea. Since this singer gave up Korean citizenship and obtained American citizenship instead, he is no longer a Korean, and since he failed to keep his duty as a Korean national, nor can he claim to have any rights as a Korean citizen. Citizenship is not maintained without loyalty.

My fellow believers, as we have received the remission of sins by faith, we now have citizenship in the Kingdom of Heaven. Because we believe in Jesus as our Savior who has blotted out all our sins with the water and the Spirit, we have come to have this citizenship in the Kingdom of Heaven. You may not fully appreciate what a wonderful blessing this is, but when the time comes for you to actually exercise

your rights as a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven, you will realize what a tremendous blessing it is. The Apostle Paul said, “*The sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us*” (Romans 8:18). For all who have actually become citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven by believing in Jesus Christ, the glory that they will receive from God the Father is beyond description. This is neither an exaggeration nor a simple religious teaching. It is the absolute Truth, and I ask you all to believe in it without fail. Just as it is thanks to the great mercy of God that I have been saved and become who I am today, so is it also by the grace of God that you can follow Him. This is the undeniable Truth.



The Bible Says That Jesus Christ Has Become the Cornerstone That Holds Us Together with God

Jesus has become the cornerstone that's indispensable to build a house. If you want to become God's sanctuary dwelt by Jesus Christ, then you must believe in Him with your heart. For His part, God has already blotted out all your sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Knowing that you are sinful and will continue to commit sin, Jesus has blotted out all the sins of the world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you believe in this Truth? Jesus has saved you by being baptized for you, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead. Do you realize this and accept it? You must accept this gospel of Truth into your heart. If you otherwise reject it, your life will be rendered completely meaningless. What would you do then? Would you believe in Jesus as your Savior? I beseech all of you to believe that Jesus is indeed your Savior. And I ask

you to ruminate or meditate on the gospel of the water and the Spirit as often as possible, for it is very easy for us to forget what the Lord has done for us. Words cannot express just how happy I am that the Lord has saved me.

As the weather has now turned nice and warm, I want to go out to serve the work. Let us trust in God in all things, seeking His help and following Him as His faithful servants. There is so much that we need to ask from God and receive by faith. Broadly speaking, we have the grand goal of spreading the gospel all over the world, and on a more personal level, we all have various problems and issues that we are struggling with. Whatever our goals and needs are, whether great or small, we must pray to God and seek His help in all these things.

Receiving God's blessings in our lives for our faith is what all of us ought to do as His righteous workers. I am absolutely certain that when we pray to God earnestly, He will listen to our every prayer and answer us all without fail. I have every confidence



that God will bless us like this. As God wants to bless each and every one of us, I am sure that when we pray to Him by faith, the Lord will answer us with the same mercy that He bestowed on us when He saved us. I give all my thanks to the Lord! ☒



SERMON

7



CONTENTS



Jesus Has Broken Down The Wall of Sin That Separated Us from God

< Ephesians 2:11-22 >

“Therefore remember that you, once Gentiles in the flesh—who are called Uncircumcision by what is called the Circumcision made in the flesh by hands—that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself

one new man from the two, thus making peace, and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near. For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father. Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.”



Is It Thanks to the Lord That We Have Been Washed from All Our Sins?

The Apostle Paul is the one who preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to us the Gentiles. Here in today's Scripture passage, Paul said that our Lord has at once broken down the wall of all the sins and trespasses committed by you and me. Our Lord has demolished all at once the wall that had separated mankind from God. The root of all our unhappiness is our sins, but the Lord has taken care of all our sins by bearing them on His own body. Therefore, all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can always come to the presence of God boldly by trusting in His Word.

That we are living by faith before our God means that He has broken down the wall of sin that had separated us from God. In other words, we can now live by trusting in the righteousness of the Lord because He bore all our sins once and for all. If we did not have such faith, then it would have been

impossible for us to always live boldly before God. How could we then carry on with our lives in this world? Given the fact that our weaknesses are still exposed even after being saved from all the sins of the world, if our Lord did not bear all the sins committed out of our fleshly weaknesses through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, how could we call on the name of God or worship Him? Indeed, we can call on the name of God boldly and worship Him in holiness and truth like this because our Lord took upon all the transgressions that we commit with our weak flesh.

That is why we can call Jesus "our Lord," and as we believe in the righteousness of God, we can also serve Him and praise Him. And now that we have become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can all pray to God. Because we believe that the Lord has broken down the wall of separation by bearing all the sins committed by the entire human race out of our weak flesh, we are compelled to praise God.



Our Lord has completely demolished the wall of all our sins that had blocked us from God, eradicating each and every trespass committed with the flesh. The problem, however, is that too many Christians try to come to the presence of God by relying on their own good works, instead of having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of the Lord. But when their own good works are soon exhausted, they find it impossible to move any closer to God. It then becomes impossible for them to lead their lives of faith before God. The Bible says, “*The just shall live by faith*” (*Romans 1:17*). The gospel of the water and the Spirit constitutes the righteousness of God. And it is through our faith in this true gospel that we worship God, praise His righteousness, and find strength from Him. The Lord knows only too well just how weak we are, for He Himself personally experienced our human weaknesses. So our Lord knows all about our weaknesses, whether of the heart, the mind or the body. That is why the Lord bore all our sins through

His baptism. It’s because the Lord knew us so well that He could take away each and every sin of ours (Psalm 103:12-14).

Does this then mean that we the born-again now have no more human weaknesses? Have all our weaknesses disappeared now that we believe in the righteousness of the Lord? No, that is not the case. We still have many weaknesses. Even someone who has faith in the righteousness of God still retains his weak flesh, and therefore all of us must admit that we still commit sin. You and I must admit to God that we ourselves are too weak. What makes it possible for us to overcome our weaknesses is our faith in the righteousness of the Lord, but without this faith, it is impossible for us to overcome our fleshly weaknesses and serve the Lord’s righteousness. Although we are not perfect in our flesh, we can still wage our spiritual wars by believing in the righteousness of God, and by this faith it is possible for us to live for God’s righteousness. This is simply impossible unless we have faith in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit and believe that the Lord bore all our sins once and for all through His baptism. This means that we must stand unwaveringly on the rock of salvation by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I must stand steadfast before God by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if this is still not enough, we must ruminate on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's then that we can stand in the presence of God and praise Him throughout our entire lives. In other words, it is by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can live out our faith like God's faithful servants written in the Bible. It is only by our faith in the righteousness of God that all of us can live a righteous life.

It is absolutely imperative for us to admit all our weaknesses and trespasses by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must recognize just how insufficient we all are, and we must also acknowledge the gospel power of the water and the Spirit. And we must look towards our Lord, trusting

that He bore all our sins through His baptism and shed His blood on the Cross in our place.

What Should We Believe to Please God?

We can please God only if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed, this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is what pleases God, it is what makes us serve His righteousness, and it is also what compels us to praise God and practice His righteousness. We are nothing in God's sight unless we have faith in His righteousness. This should be the guiding principle for our lives of faith. Unless we have faith in God's righteousness, we can neither follow God nor serve His righteousness, and it's also impossible to rely on God in our lives of faith. Even though we have been saved from all the sins of the world, we still have many weaknesses in our flesh. Despite the fact that we all know what is right and what we ought to do,



often times we find our flesh doing something entirely contrary to what God wants us to do.

Every human being in the flesh has weaknesses. But the Lord bore all such weaknesses and solved away all our sins, and that is what the Bible means when it says that the Lord has broken down the middle wall of separation (Ephesians 2:14). With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has demolished the wall of our sins and set us completely free from them to no longer have anything to do with any sin at all.

Even though our flesh is so weak, as long as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, we can always praise God, pray to Him, and live with thanksgiving. In other words, because our Lord bore all our sins and trespasses once and for all, it is now possible for us to serve His righteousness. The Lord took upon all our weaknesses once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He bore each and every transgression and solved it always, including even

the sins that we are not aware of.

It is absolutely imperative for you to understand this gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we do not fully admit our fragility, we often find it difficult to tolerate ourselves when we succumb to certain weaknesses. However, we no longer need to suffer because of this, for we can all resume a holy life and sustain it. Our Lord knows all about us, even unto the inmost recesses of our hearts. He knows us even better than we know ourselves. He has a deeper understanding of our weaknesses than we have, and that is precisely why He bore all our transgressions. And this is how the Lord has become our Savior. By being baptized and shedding His blood, He has broken down the wall of separation that was blocking us from God. All of us must grasp this. We must realize that our Lord has saved us from all our sins more than completely. And trusting in the Lord, we must give all thanks to Him.

There are so many things that we don't know about ourselves. Despite this, we are still prone to



deny it and pretend to know all about ourselves. But all of us must realize that we are exactly who the Word of God says we are. How would you react if God said to you that you are the same as the worst and most depraved sinner in this world? Would you be able to admit that you are indeed the vilest sinner of all? Regardless of whether you admit this or not, you are in fact such a sinner by nature. You must therefore grasp just how evil a sinner you are, and you must believe that the Lord bore all such wicked sins of yours through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

By What Faith Can We Lead a Godly Life?

We can lead a proper life of faith when we believe that our Lord truthfully bore all our sins and trespasses to take away each and every sin ever committed by us. When we believe that the Lord bore all the sins that we have ever committed out of

our fleshly weaknesses, it is then that we can live out our faith without any shame or guilt. It is therefore absolutely critical for all of us to always live by our faith in the righteousness of God. The Bible clearly teaches us that *“the just shall live by faith”* (Romans 1:17).

Despite this teaching, do you find that your life of faith is not always consistent? By any chance, do you have no hesitation to believe in the Lord only when your acts are virtuous, but unable to trust in the Lord without any shame when your deeds succumb to your weaknesses and shortcomings? Why is this so? It’s because you do not know yourself. And it’s because you do not rely on the Lord completely that you end up being so preoccupied with your own works rather than faith.

Most people do not really know just how weak they are. Some people deny this and claim that they know how weak and lacking they are even if others don’t. However, our nature is such that we are actually far weaker than what we know. Our human

nature is far more wicked and weaker than the extent of our own awareness. So it's absolutely necessary for us to admit that we are more wicked and weaker than what we are aware of. When we fail to admit this, we find it intolerable to see ourselves succumbing to weaknesses and doing something far more wicked than we ever thought we could do, and so we try to justify this by telling ourselves that it's only a temporary aberration. Even when we commit sin, we delude ourselves into thinking that this is not who we really are, and we do this because we don't understand the full extent of our wickedness and find it unbearable to admit that we are so evil. But it is in our fundamental nature as human beings to be so weak and evil.

We are feeble beings at all times. And we won't be freed from all our weaknesses until we go to the Lord or the Lord comes to take us away for our bodies to be transformed in the resurrection. Even though our hearts have been transformed to turn us into people of faith, our bodies have not been

changed yet, and therefore we still remain extremely weak. The problem is that we ourselves are not fully aware of just how weak we are. But this does not change the fact that we are far feebler than what we know.

However, all our sins committed out of such weaknesses were at once taken away by the Lord when He was baptized. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the real Truth of salvation. How deeply do you understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? God's gospel of salvation is profound. Although it is simple for us to receive the remission of sins, the depth of this true gospel that saves us and brings us back to life is unfathomable. Some people have criticized me for putting too much emphasis on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, saying, "All that Pastor Paul Jong knows is just the gospel of the water and the Spirit." They wonder if the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only path to salvation, but the answer is yes. The gospel of the water and the Spirit indeed means



everything. It is all that matters in the Kingdom of Heaven. This genuine gospel means everything to us, for it is in this gospel that our lives of faith and our hope are found.

In this past week alone, just how often did you succumb to your weaknesses? Whenever we fall into weakness, we are prone to think that it's not our doing, saying to ourselves, "Why am I so weak when it's not in my nature? Why did I do such wicked things?" It's because we have too much expectations on our flesh that we find it so hard to recognize such an unflattering self-portrait. But in reality, what our weak flesh does is the exact reflection of our actual nature.

However, no matter what our circumstances are and what weaknesses we have, we can all overcome them by trusting in the Lord. That's because the Lord has completely demolished every wall of separation that had blocked us from God. The Lord bore all our sins. Through His baptism, He bore each and every sin that we commit with our flesh out of our

weaknesses. This is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. And we the born-again must believe in this Truth and stand unwaveringly on this faith.

For all who know and believe in the perfect gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is by faith that they cleanse their conscience. Put differently, it is by faith that whoever has this perfect gospel washes away all the sins committed with his flesh and acts. It is written, "*Whoever carries part of the carcass of any of them shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening*" (*Leviticus 11:25*). The Bible often uses the washing of unclean clothes to illustrate the washing of sins. In the Scriptures, clothes refer to one's acts. One's unclean clothes refer to the sins committed out of his flesh, and this implies that through His baptism and blood, the Lord bore all the transgressions committed out of our weaknesses. It means that the Lord has saved us from all our sins.



We Must Actually Think of God's Grace All the Time

We ought to lead our lives of faith by trusting that our Lord has saved us from all our sins. Unless we have this faith, our salvation will be stranded. If we try to lead our lives of faith without trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then our faith will go down just like a ship crashing into a reef or an iceberg to be flooded and sink to the bottom of the sea.

My fellow believers, our Lord has saved us perfectly from all the sins of this world. It's absolutely imperative for all of us to have unwavering faith in the righteousness of our Lord and His salvation. We ought to praise the Lord, singing, "Our faith in the Lord prevails over everything." We have to confess that our faith in the Lord Jesus has enabled us to overcome all our sins and condemnation, allowed us to practice righteousness, and blessed us to live a righteous life.

That is just how important it is for us to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And that is just how blessed we are when we have faith in this true gospel. Whatever Christian doctrine you know right now is not what's important, but to actually believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is what's truly important.

We are the saints who have been saved from the sins of the world, and when we unite ourselves with God's Church, we are released from all the transgressions engulfing us in this world, and that is how we can renew our strength, praise the Lord, and receive blessings from God in our lives. However, if we the saints fail to unite ourselves with the Church even after accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we not only are bound by our own weaknesses but Satan will also tie us down completely with sin, and as a result, we will be neither free, nor be able to praise God, nor run boldly toward Him. Ultimately, our faith will go bankrupt. And none other than this is the spiritual curse.



I know very well just how weak we all are. And when I read the Bible, I see that the Lord knows me far better than I do. So I am compelled to believe that through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord bore all the sins and trespasses committed out of my fleshly weaknesses. I believe that the Lord is our Savior who bore all the sins committed out of our weaknesses and saved us from them all. It's because our Lord has actually saved us by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood on the Cross that I am admonishing you not to fear any evil power of this world but to live boldly by your faith in the righteousness of the Lord. If we are united together by this faith and determined to tackle all the trials of our lives by this faith, true happiness will indeed come to us all.

However, if we fail to live out our faith by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then our ship of faith will surely sink. Anyone who does not live by faith even after being saved from all his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit is actually in a worse predicament than those who have not been born again, for it is written in Hebrews 10:26, *“If we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins.”* As this passage makes it clear, we will surely perish spiritually if we lose our faith after receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, unless we abide in God's Church and listen to His Word of faith, we will face spiritual destruction. If we the righteous are not united with God's Church, then we will be defeated by Satan even as we know that our Lord has saved us from all our sins. In short, we will ultimately turn into Satan's servants if we fail to defend our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the very end.

Therefore, my fellow believers, whenever we discover our weakness in our daily lives, it is absolutely imperative for us to overcome them by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we otherwise succumb to our weaknesses and fail to



be freed from our transgressions through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will surely be defeated by Satan.

Now that we have received the remission of sins, it is truly blessed for us to abide in God's Church in our everyday lives. Such a blessed life makes us always bold and strong, frees us completely from everything that binds our hearts, and brings all the blessings of God to us. There is absolutely no loss to our souls or ourselves when we receive the remission of sins and unite ourselves with God's Church. If you think in carnal terms, then you are prone to feel as though it would be disadvantageous to you if you unite yourself with God's Church. When a saint who has united with the Church looks at someone who has not, this faithful saint may wonder if he is leading a foolish life. However, my fellow saints, it is never disadvantageous to you to be united with God's Church. For anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is in fact a great blessing to his faith to be united with God's Church and be nurtured

with its spiritual bread. There is absolutely no loss to suffer when you invest your time to listen to God's Word and share fellowship in the Church, for this only strengthens your own soul. Far from bringing any loss, it will bring tremendous benefits to your heart.

It is written in Matthew 4:4, "*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.*" If we had left the Church even after receiving the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, only to end up in the wrong place instead of living out our faith, then clearly we would all have been too busy to just commit countless sins. In contrast, if you come to the Church to listen to the Word, share fellowship with other saints, and pray to God, your soul will be recharged and reinvigorated, enabling you to carry out your spiritual work diligently and faithfully. So it's actually very beneficial for you to abide in God's Church. When you come to the presence of God and live by faith, it brings nothing but benefits to your



life; it is never a loss. Our faith in the righteousness of God brings nothing but benefits.

Of course, some people who don't realize this complain about how their lives have been ruined and nothing has been achieved as a result of believing in Jesus, but you should grasp here clearly that this is a myopic view stemming from one's inability to see anything else but what's right before his eyes. It's only because we don't pursue our carnal affairs right away that they seem to be going wrong. Moreover, because we have been born again, our circumstances have also changed, and it takes some time for us to adjust to our new environment. Some of us might have changed their jobs, while others might have adjusted themselves to even more drastic changes. This period of adjustment can be quite difficult and frustrating. However, if we patiently seek spiritual things, then in due time we will also receive abundant material blessings. Once we set our minds on the work of the Spirit, we will surely live a far more prosperous life than the one we led when we

were following the flesh, just as the Word of God says, *“Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you” (Matthew 6:33).*

It Is a Huge Benefit for You to Believe in Jesus and Live Out Your Faith

There is nothing that is more beneficial to our lives than believing in the Lord. There is nothing on this planet that is more blessed and beneficial to us than receiving our salvation and living out our faith diligently. Now that we have been saved from all our sins, to live out our faith and walk with the Lord is extremely beneficial to all of us in both body and spirit. Do you also believe so? Because the gospel we believe in is God's gospel, we never tire of it even if we speak of it every day. Even if we were to spend all the days of our lives to speak of and about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we couldn't



possibly speak of all its wonders. Our lives of faith are not just a matter of intellectual exercise. Rather, it is a spiritual matter, and therefore faith is what's really important. And faith grows only by listening to the Word of God. So, now that we have received the remission of sins and reached our salvation, the more we listen to the Word of God in our lives of faith, the more our faith will be strengthened. If we otherwise fail to listen to the Word even for just a week, it will seriously deteriorate the condition of our hearts and souls. That is why it's so important for the righteous to listen to the Word every day.

Although God's work is not visible to a sinner's eyes, the righteous do have the dominion of God in their hearts and lives. It's true that sometimes our hearts are joyful and bright, but dark at other times. Although it's not possible to show the dominion of faith like the material world, there actually is a spiritual realm. We can see with our own eyes and verify with our hearts that we are indeed rejoiced when we listen to the Word of God in His Church,

but suffer to perish in the end if we don't come to the Church nor listen to the Word. Those who are spiritual can lead a godly life only when their hearts are alive with faith; if the faith in our hearts perishes, then our very existence is dead even if we are physically alive.

The Lord says that anyone who is not spiritually minded is like the beasts that perish. A pig is happy so long as it has enough to eat even as it's rolling in all kinds of filth. It's obvious to the fact that as soon as it's fattened enough, it would be dragged to the slaughterhouse and put to death. Like this clueless pig, those who don't set their purpose on spiritual work and are just content if their basic needs are met, only end up being dragged into the everlasting slaughterhouse of hell to suffer endlessly.

All of you must grasp here that living out your faith has absolutely no downside. Yet Satan tries to deceive us into thinking otherwise, often by misquoting Scripture passages. For instance, when we turn to the First Epistle of John, we see the Bible



saying, *“The anointing which you have received from Him [the Holy Spirit] abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things”* (1 John 2:27). Satan distorts this passage to set up a trap for us, saying to us, “You don’t need to attend church anymore. No one needs to teach you anymore since you are taught by the Holy Spirit.” Although we all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, some of us who are spiritually immature are particular vulnerable to such a trap.

However, my fellow believers, it is through the Church that the Holy Spirit works. The Holy Spirit always works through God’s Church. He never works by Himself. Yet Satan is trying to blow such mistaken thoughts into the righteous to devour them.

How about you then? Have you truly been blessed to be washed from all your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Ephesians 2:14 says, *“For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall*

of separation.” That the Lord has broken down the wall of separation means that through the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, He bore all the sins committed out of our weak flesh.

The Bible then goes on to say in Ephesians 2:15 that the Lord has “abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances.” Before we were born again, we had all been God’s enemies. Why? It is because we were completely incapable of keeping God’s commandments. However, our Lord has abolished the Law of commandments by being baptized and thus bearing all the sins of the world on His own body.

The flesh of Jesus and His blood are testified throughout the whole Bible. Although the Apostle Paul often spoke about the blood of Jesus, he also put a great deal of emphasis on His flesh. That Jesus has abolished all our sins with His own flesh means that He has taken them all away through His body and blood. It means, in other words, that Jesus offered



His body on the Cross as our propitiation because He had borne all our sins on His own flesh. That is why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and shed His blood on the Cross to be condemned in our place. Instead of us dying for our sins, Jesus had accepted them once and for all by being baptized, and He had died in our place.

It's also written in Ephesians 2:15, "*As to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace.*" We were separated from God under the commandments of His Law, but through the redemption of Jesus Christ, that is, through His flesh and blood, our Lord has made us new creatures and reconciled us to God. The Bible goes on to say, "*That He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near. For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father. Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and*

members of the household of God" (Ephesians 2:16-19).

All of us who have received the remission of sins are God's family. As fellow members of God's Church, we are brothers and sisters to each other. Indeed, we are closer to one another than even our very own brothers of the flesh. We cherish each other more than our own brothers and sisters. The concern we have for our fellow born-again believers is greater than what we have for even our own parents of the flesh, and we cherish one another more than anyone else in the world. We care about each other more deeply than any of our own parents of the flesh like this because all our spiritual brothers and sisters are one family. Indeed, whoever is called a brother or sister in Christ is greatly blessed, for this is an extremely honorable title.

The Bible says that we have "*been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets*" (Ephesians 2:20). And just as this passage says, we have indeed been built on the foundation of the Apostles and the



prophets of the Bible. In other words, we have reached our salvation by believing in God exactly as His servants in both Testaments believed in Him.

The Bible also says that Jesus Christ Himself is the chief cornerstone (Ephesians 2:20). Jesus has come by the water, the blood, and the Spirit, and He is the most indispensable cornerstone for our salvation. There is no god under the heavens and the earth but Jesus who can save us in His name.

The Apostle Paul went on to say in Ephesians 2:21-22, *“In whom [Jesus Christ] the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.”* This passage explains how our faith is built. It teaches us that our house of faith is being built as we get connected with each other.

We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are connected with one another. Jesus Christ is the Head of God’s Church, the Church is His body, and we are its members. We therefore all

need one another. As our Lord is saying to us to abide in God’s Church, we should indeed abide in God’s Church to be nourished in both body and spirit.

Our Lord bore all our sins and trespasses through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He has thereby become our own Savior. And to all of us who are abiding in God’s Church as its members in obedience to the Word, the Lord gives all the blessings we need according to His time. Let us therefore all thank Jesus Christ for making us one with God, and let us resolve ourselves to live by trusting in everything He has done for us and every Word He has spoken to us. ☒



SERMON

8



CONTENTS



Are We Living in Gratitude by Trusting in The Gospel of The Water and the Spirit?

< Ephesians 2:1-7 >

“And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you

have been saved), and raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.”

In the age of the Old Testament, all the people of Israel gathered together in the Tabernacle once a year during the Passover feast and offered a sacrifice of atonement to God. The sacrifice of the Passover feast was the most important sacrifice to the people of Israel. During this Passover feast, the people of Israel all gathered around the Tabernacle, the House of God, and came to His presence by offering Him a sacrifice of atonement. Through this sacrifice of Passover, the people of Israel could approach God, and they could also live by trusting in His mercy.

In this present age of the New Testament, we are also offering our sacrifices of faith to God by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And to carry



out our priestly duties to preach this true gospel all over the world, we are constantly training ourselves under the guidance of God's Church. A good example of this is the discipleship training camp that is held twice a year in summer and winter.

Today, all the saints and servants of God living on this planet earth are constantly waging a spiritual battle against Satan. Such spiritual wars are fought to save countless people from sin. The Lord is pleased to wage these spiritual wars together with His workers to save as many people as possible.

However, as we wage God's war, sometimes we find ourselves getting more exhausted from the struggle against ourselves than against the outside world. Nevertheless, we can still continue to wage our spiritual battle against Satan by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. We have received the remission of sins from God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but if we were to fail to serve this true gospel, then we would all end up standing against the

righteousness of God by worshipping idols. Unless we continue to wage this spiritual war against Satan, we will waste our lives.

So we are even more grateful to God for enabling us to fight our spiritual war. Jesus Christ our Savior has made us carry out the most righteous work on this earth, and we give all our thanks to Him for this blessing. God does not leave us on our own devices to carry out His work alone, but He makes us work united together. I thank God for blessing us to carry out His work together with His Church and bear abundant spiritual fruit.

God's Ministry That Is Being Fulfilled Now through Our Literature Ministry

We need to realize here that God wants us fulfill His plan through all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, as we carry on with God's righteous work, it's also imperative for us



to have a clear understanding of God's plan for us. So we must rely on God and work faithfully until the day all His work is completed. Having given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God is pleased to work through us to lead countless souls to be born again.

We have published a few sermon books on Romans. It is our sincerest hope and prayer that Christians in this world would make important spiritual progress through these sermon books. We hope for even more people to grow spiritually from reading these books. That's because so many Christians nowadays do not have the right faith due to the flawed doctrines of modern Christianity. We want all of them to escape from such flawed Christian doctrines, realize clearly what the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is, and receive everlasting life. For this reason, I plan to cover the entire Bible and bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that's revealed in both Testaments.

As most Christians today still remain ignorant of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, it may be difficult for them to understand my sermon series on Romans when they read it for the first time. However, if they keep reading it again a few times, they will all be able to understand the gist of the series and recognize the gospel of the water and the Spirit eventually. And once they realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Word of God speaks of, they will also be able to realize how God has saved them from all the sins of the world. Therefore, if you want to discover the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, then you should read the sermon series on Romans and pray to God to free you from your confused thoughts. I hope and pray that countless Christians will benefit from these sermon books on Romans.

Although I am not sure how much longer we have to publish such books, when I contemplate on it before God, it seems to me that we have to carry on with this work as long as we are living in this world.



It's apparent that the will of the Lord will be fulfilled only then. Given the fact that we have done so little for God's work, I believe that we must work far more for the Lords to return. I feel very strongly that we must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this world even more for our Lord to return to this earth. Only then will God bless us for serving His gospel work.

Everything that is false and untrue will crumble down when the Lord returns to this world. Even though Christianity today seems to be thriving outwardly, building bigger and evermore magnificent church buildings for everyone to admire, but these buildings are actually today's Towers of Babel. Each and every one of them will crumble down, and only those who believe in the righteousness of God will be resurrected to enjoy everlasting life in the Lord's Kingdom. I pray that the gospel of the water and the Spirit would soon be spread in this world completely before we are raptured.

All of Us Were Ruled by Fallen Angels

We have just read Ephesians 2:1-7 for today's Scripture passage. The Bible says here in Ephesians 2:1, "*And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins.*" It's also written that we "were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ" (Ephesians 2:4-5). And the Bible says that God has worked on us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to spread the riches of His salvation throughout the whole world and showed them to every generation to come. All these things were accomplished according to God's plan.

The Lord said that He has delivered us and brought us back to life from all sins and trespasses of the world. Through the baptism that our Lord received from John the Baptist, He bore all the sins of the world once and for all, taking upon not only



our inherited sins but also each and every personal sin that we have ever committed and will ever commit throughout our entire lifetime; He was then condemned for all these sins on the Cross in our place; and He has thereby saved us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from all our sins. That is how we could be saved from all our sins through faith as we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written that we *“once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience”* (Ephesians 2:2). In our past, all of us were children of wrath by nature in God’s sight, living as the Devil’s slaves. Before Jesus Christ came to this earth, we had been the Devil’s slave, imprisoned under the wrath of God and destined to be destroyed forever. This is what the Lord Himself said us, teaching us that we were all inexorably bound to be destroyed forever. That we were by nature children of wrath in God’s sight

fundamentally means that we were living as the Devil’s slaves. All of us must admit this fact.

Who is the Devil here then? He is the opponent of God standing against His righteousness—that is, Satan. You may then ask, “Since God is almighty, He can easily destroy Satan. Why does He then leave him alone?” There is a reason why God has left Satan and his followers alone in this world for a short while; this is to reveal God’s justice, His mercy and His righteousness. The Lord has saved all who believe in the righteousness of God from each and every sin, but at the same time, He has also given a free will to us so that we ourselves would decide whether to believe in the righteousness of God or not. God did not create us as robots or mechanical beings, but as willful beings. That’s because the Lord wanted to reveal His power and manifest the mercy of God, His justice and His love through us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that everyone would receive everlasting life by believing in the righteousness of God in gratitude.



There was an angel named Lucifer, whose God-given standing among the angels was very high. With countless angels under him, Lucifer knew that there was no one above him but God, and so he rebelled against Him and tried to usurp His position. This angel thought that he could become the most exalted one if he just removed God. He was gripped by a profoundly mistaken ambition to turn himself into a god and reign over a great host of angels. That is why Lucifer ended up challenging God's authority. But God said to this angel, "Will you be exalted to Heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades." So God made a place to imprison Lucifer and his followers. This is none other than hell. Just as Lucifer the Devil is destined to be punished by God for his sins, we also had been facing the same fate as those belonging to this Devil.

The Apostle Paul said to us, "*You once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience*" (Ephesians 1:2).

The Devil incites people to follow the course of this world and to stand against God, and he does everything to torment them if they don't listen to his words. This is what the Devil does by nature. Referring to Satan, Paul called him "the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience" (Ephesians 1:2). We need to realize here clearly that the spirit that works in the hearts of those who stand against the righteousness of God is none other than Satan. In fact, before we were born again, we had also served Satan as his slaves under his control. Back in those days, we had been gripped by our own fleshly thoughts.

However, as you and I now believe in the righteousness of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are God's holy children. Are you a child of the Devil or a child of God? All of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are now God's children, just as the Bible says, "*And you He [God] made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins*" (Ephesians 1:1). However, our hearts,



thoughts and acts still fall short of perfection in God's sight. So we are bound to commit sin throughout our entire lifetime. That's why God said that we had been dead in trespasses and sins. We are now of those who had died with Jesus Christ for our trespasses and sins and have been brought back to life with Jesus Christ. God has made such people like us His own children through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are two kinds of people in this world: God's children and the Devil's children. These two types of people had no fundamental differences before encountering the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Everyone was made in the likeness of God's image. However, those who refused to wash away their sins with the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit came under the wrath of God, and these people are to live as the Devil's slaves in suffering. God had not forsaken such suffering people, but He had given them the true gospel to save them from all their sins. This gospel is the gospel of the water and

the Spirit. God has saved every sinner through the Truth of the water and the Spirit. Yet many people have rejected God's true love, only to live in even more suffering and ultimately face the wrath of God.

The Lord said, "*It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*" (Hebrews 9:27). Just as it is within God's power to save sinners destined to die for their sins and give them Heaven, it is also God's just judgment to send to hell all those who fail to admit their sins and refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even as you have sin in your heart, then you are turning yourself into a child of the Devil. You will then face God's wrath. God said that whoever stands against Him will suffer forever under His wrath. As human beings, we were all destined to face God's wrath from our very birth, but out of His mercy, God has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God had so much compassion on us that He had decided to deliver us from the sins



of this world by His great mercy. By nature, all of us had to face God’s wrath without exception, and this was an indescribably wretched curse.

However, although there are many people professing to believe in Jesus, few of them actually have become God’s children by understanding and believing in His righteousness through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many people in this world think, “Don’t I just have to believe in Jesus to be saved and be remitted from all my sins? Didn’t the Lord say, ‘Whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved’? Salvation is so easy to reach, especially since there are so many Christians in this world professing to believe in Jesus.” However, those who have escaped from the wrath of God are only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only someone who has absolutely no sin in his conscience can be freed from God’s wrath. Despite this, however, extremely few people have become God’s children with a clear conscience by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit,

even though there are countless Christians professing to believe in Jesus as their Savior. Although very few people actually know the righteousness of God and believe in it, these people are the true children of God, and only such people have truly reached their salvation.

The Lord Has Delivered Us from the Power of Darkness

It’s written in Colossians 1:13, “*He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love.*” Therefore, that we have been saved from all our sins means that we have been delivered from the power of darkness and the kingdom of darkness—that is, from the clutch of the Devil.

Do you know just how wonderful it is that we have become God’s children? Whether we have become God’s children or otherwise still remain



under the power of darkness makes a huge difference. Those who are under the Devil's power can never escape from this power of darkness unless they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that was given by the Lord. Unless they rid their hearts of evil thoughts, they cannot begin to understand the gospel Word that constitutes the Truth of God's salvation no matter how many times they hear it. So these people cannot escape from darkness even if they want to. Without the righteousness of Jesus Christ, their status as the children of darkness can never be changed. In contrast, God has moved all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from the power of darkness to the Kingdom of His Son.

How does God treat us now that we have escaped from the power of darkness and become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Since we have become God's own sons and daughters by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the blessings that follow this are

exceedingly great.

Although we had been imprisoned by the sins of this world, we have now been saved by listening to and wholeheartedly believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, we have been freed from the power of darkness. The Bible says that God has freed us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the Kingdom of His Son. And this means that because we have received the remission of sins into our hearts and become God's children by believing in the divine righteousness of Jesus Christ, we have now been moved to the Kingdom of God. If we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become God's children on account of this faith, then it means that our status has changed from the past. In other words, even though we had lived oppressed under our sins, we have now become God's sons and daughters by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore we have been moved from the kingdom of darkness to the Kingdom of God. In



short, all of us who have become God's sons and daughters by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become the citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven. If you and I are God's sons and daughters, then we are the children of the King of kings.

What an amazing change this is! Since sinners have become righteous people, this is a profound transformation. It's not our outside appearance that has changed, but it's our hearts that have been transformed. Although our skin colors remain the same and our figures have not changed either, and it may seem that we would have to work for the Lord even more, the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts has changed us completely.

In fact, when we look at ourselves, we can see clearly that all of us were cowardly by nature in our flesh. That's because before being born again, we were destined to be slaves to death for our sins. How could such wretched people like us have even thought about serving the holy God and His gospel of

the water and the Spirit? This came about all because we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thereby obtained honor as God's own children.

As we carry on with our lives in this world, we often come across sinners who still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What do we see when we talk with them? We see these people boasting about their fleshly things and bragging about their material wealth and social status. But how do we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit treat them? We view them as fools. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not deceived by any false Christian doctrines. When we come across some sinners bragging about fleshly things, we may treat such people politely outwardly, but inside us we actually looking down on them. No matter how elevated, rich, and powerful these people are, we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit hold such people in contempt. Although we don't express it outwardly, in our hearts we have our pride as the children of God. That's because our

hearts have changed. It's not because we have somehow become arrogant, but it's because the standard by which we look at the world has changed.

Those who had firsthand experience of being born again from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can never become true friends with anyone who still has not been born again. No one who knows that his status has fundamentally changed can consider his old acquaintances as his friends. Once you are born again, you cannot remain a faithful friend to your old acquaintances, if even it's your best friend. That's because what your old friends say and think are fundamentally different from you. If they really want to remain your friends, then they must also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for only then can you share any meaningful conversation with them. It's true that when we come across our old friends, we feel very glad at first. But once we talk to them for a while, it quickly becomes obvious that we have little in common with them that there is nothing

more to talk about. As a result, we find ourselves going on our way, saying a few polite words to excuse ourselves.

Now that we have become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are compelled to carry out God's work diligently. Our labor on this world will be over soon, and when this time comes, we will all go to the Kingdom of the Lord. While on this earth, however, we have the calling to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world until the day we enter Heaven and live there as perfect beings. We have this calling because God has moved us from the power of darkness to the Kingdom of His Son.

God has delivered us from all our sins through His righteousness and His love. He has blotted out all our sins once and for all out of His compassion for us. That is how God has made us His own children. And now that we have become God's children by believing in His righteousness, God is using us as His precious instruments to spread His gift of salvation

throughout the whole wide world. Having broken our fleshly minds, we are now living for the righteousness of God to preach the Lord's gospel. Just as Jesus Christ submitted Himself to God the Father, so must we also obey Him wholeheartedly.

Indeed, even though Jesus' status was equal to His Father's, He forsook His divine status for a short while and came to this earth as a Servant incarnated in the same human image as ours. Jesus Christ had come to this earth in the image of man in order to save countless people from all their sins. He then took upon all the sins of the human race by being baptized, bore all the condemnation of these sins on the Cross, and has thereby saved us all. That is why we are living our lives according to the plan of Jesus Christ prepared for us. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have not only escaped from the wrath of God, but we are also able to live a righteous life just like Jesus. What a blessed life we now have!

Who Ruled Us in the Past?

Before we met God, our lives were ruled by the Devil. But now, we have become God's own children and righteous people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is therefore more than possible for us to lead our lives by faith worthy of being called God's children. No matter how many shortcomings God's children may have, when compared to the people of this world, they are all noble people who can live for the righteousness of God. When we think about how God is using us despite our fleshly shortcomings, we are so overwhelmed by gratitude that we see ourselves carrying out God's work even more faithfully. Words cannot describe just how thankful we are that we have become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Although we are living for the Lord, it's true that we sometimes find ourselves suffering and struggling. But there is a reason why we are still



living for the Lord in spite of such hardships. It's to spread God's love and His abundant grace to the countless people to come that we are now working so hard as God's servants to preach the gospel of His righteousness. It's for the sake of the righteousness of God that we are serving the Lord diligently like this despite many hardships. It was also for this same reason that the Apostle Paul led a single life after meeting the Lord. Now that we have met the Lord, we are also doing everything we can to serve Him, dedicating all our strengths and hearts to God along with His servants, and this too is done for the sake of the gospel.

We do not spend our material possessions just for ourselves. Far from it, we use what the Lord has given us for the souls that are yet to be born again. I believe that God will give us even more material resources in the years to come, so that we would be able to spend them for the gospel until the day the Lord returns. And I thank God for blessing us to spend our riches for His work. It's written, *"That in*

the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus" (Ephesians 2:7). It's to fulfill His righteousness that God has worked in your life and mine. And it's to fulfill this righteousness of God that you and I are laboring so hard.

It's not because we are somehow inferior to anyone else in our talents that we are serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our lives. Put differently, we are not devoting ourselves to the Lord's work because we have no ability to survive in this society. Rather, we are serving the Lord to spread His gospel against any and all obstacles because this is the precious work of God. We serve the Lord because it is the most precious work to do as the born-again. For this labor, all of us will surely sit in Heaven and enjoy great blessings with Jesus Christ. But until that day, it is our calling to preach the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to all who still do not know this Truth of salvation. Even now, there still are far too many people who do not know

the Truth of the water and the Spirit that can bless them to be moved from the power of darkness to the Kingdom of the Son of God. It's to spread the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to these people that we are laboring so hard. Whatever we do, whether we drink or eat, we do everything for the glory of God.

You and I have received the remission of sins into our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but this is not the end of everything. Rather, we must take a step further and dedicate our lives to introducing the Kingdom of God to all the countless people in this world. We must live by faith, trusting that God will surely bring Heaven to us. And we must realize here that the reason of our lives on earth is to preach the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to all who still do not know it, and we must live for this purpose. It would be a great mistake for us to lose this purpose of our lives and think, "Since I have received the remission of sins by believing in Jesus, everything is finished and there is nothing

more for me to do."

If we were to live in the Kingdom of God uselessly like this despite the fact that we have become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will lose too many blessings from God. It would have been better if such people had not been born in this world. You need to grasp here why Jesus said of Judas, "*It would have been good for that man if he had not been born*" (*Matthew 26:24*). Of course, God will commend us if we preach His righteousness after receiving the remission of sins, but to those who do not co-operate with His righteous work, God will say, "It would have been better if you had not believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit." If some people don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because they have never heard it, this would not be such an insurmountable problem since they can still have another chance to listen to this gospel. But if anyone does not work to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit even as he believes in this



gospel, then spiritually speaking, this person is just like Judas. In other words, the Lord will rebuke us if we seek our own fleshly things rather than being mindful of the work of the Spirit even as we have been saved from sin.

So I admonish you not to waste away your life before God only to regret later on. I hope and pray that none of us would ever hear these words from God, “It would have been better if you had not been born at all.” Given the fact that we are God’s children, we cannot allow ourselves to disappoint Him. Even though we have many shortcomings, we must be united by faith and live in the righteousness of the Lord who strengthens us all.

The Bible says, “*To be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace*” (Romans 8:6). If one just thinks about the things of the flesh, then this person will be destroyed for sure. Even for those who have received the remission of sins, if they only think about and follow the things of the flesh, then they can also turn into the Devil’s

servants and be ruled by the spirit who works in the sons of disobedience. So we must trust in the Word of God, unite our hearts with God’s Church and His servants, and follow the guidance of the Holy Spirit. And when we do so, we will be able to benefit others also. No one can be coerced into living such a life, but it is led naturally when we believe in and follow the righteousness of God.

My fellow believers, are you struggling to live for the righteousness of the Lord? God told us that it is to spread His righteousness all over the world that we are suffering for the sake of this righteousness of God. Even though we may feel weary and tired in our flesh, it’s still imperative for all of us to live for the righteous work that brings everlasting life to every soul. Rather than stubbornly insisting on your own thoughts that deviate from God’s thoughts, unite yourself with the will of God and His mind and follow Him by faith. You should never follow your own fleshly mind, thinking to yourself, “I have my own ideas and my own purpose for my life.” Instead,

you should make God's purpose your purpose, accept His will, unite yourself with God by faith, and live out your faith, always walking with the Lord in times of both joy and sorrow. Only then can you become a righteous servant in God's sight.

The sad reality, however, is that some of us are still living just for their own flesh even though they have also received the remission of sins and become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people are living their lives just to ensure their own fleshly prosperity, neither spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit nor serving it. You should never live this kind of life. God will not bless you if you live such a life. In contrast, if you live for God's righteousness, He will answer all your heart's desires quietly like the dew of the dawn moistening the field. God has promised all of us to bestow and fill our lives with His grace. So if we live for the righteousness of God first, then He will also fill all our needs for sure. On the other hand, if we live our lives in the opposite way, then God will not be with

us, for it's written, "*You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men*" (Matthew 5:13). We should never allow ourselves to turn into such useless people in this world or inside God's Church. But if we follow just our own fleshly desires, then we will end up turning into such people.

What about you then? Is your heart lusting after the world? Is it your purpose in life just to ensure your own fleshly prosperity? If this is the case, then I beseech you to revise your purpose in Jesus Christ according to the will of God. I ask you to resolve your heart to live for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God will then fulfill your life's purpose for sure.

If you otherwise seek your own fleshly purpose first instead of God's purpose, then you will face spiritual death right away. Once you leave God's Church, you will no longer be able to listen to the Word of God, and consequently, your mind will be



seized by evil thoughts. What will happen to you if you go out into the world? You will end up doing all kinds of fleshly things, since you won't serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit even though you have become sinless. There is no life that's more useless than this. Spiritually speaking, not only will your own faith perish like this, but you will also end up killing your family members' souls and ultimately everyone else around you.

To Do the Righteous Work, What Should We Be Careful About?

When Jesus was born on this earth, it came to King Herod's attention that the Savior of mankind and the King of kings was born, and so he ordered his soldiers to kill every boy in Bethlehem under the age of 2. Like this, if it's been less than two years since you first received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit,

you have to be very careful about Satan's temptation and persecution. The best time for the Devil to bring you down is the first two years since receiving the remission of sins. This is when your faith is still immature, and it is also the ideal time for the Devil to try to undermine you.

Later on, when you've led your life of faith for about five to ten years since receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you may stumble over your pride and go astray. However, as your faith would have already grown considerably by then, you won't fall as easily as when your faith was still immature. So if it's been less than two years since you were born again, you should be very careful, for this is when you are most vulnerable to follow your own fleshly thoughts and even end up departing from the righteousness of God as a result of your failure to overcome your fleshly mind.

Therefore, it is absolutely imperative for you to break down your own thoughts by faith. The



substance of your mind is more important than anything else. Even though it's not visible to your naked eyes, everyone has his own mind. So you must break down by faith the evil mind of your flesh that tries to mislead you.

What happens when you break down your fleshly mind? You will feel bone-breaking pain. The pain will be so great that it might bring tears to your eyes. You will lose not only your appetite but also sometimes even your sleep. But no matter how painful it might be, you must still break down all the evil thoughts of the flesh with your faith. This is a must for everyone.

Some of you may then ask me here, "What about you? Have you also broken down your will?" I too have shattered my own will many times over. Because I am a very stubborn man, I cannot follow the Lord unless I break down my fleshly mind before God. Had I not done so, I could not even have met you like this. Yet I am standing here before you precisely because I broke down my fleshly mind so

many times.

We are now trying to live for everyone in this world who still remains sinful and is therefore heading straight to hell. To achieve this, it's necessary for us to break our evil minds repeatedly. It's a big mistake for you to think that you only have to break your mind once. In reality, you have to do this hundreds of times until you are completely obedient to your Lord God.

I myself have had to deal with my fleshly stubbornness countless times. There were many times when I found myself saying to God, "Lord, I am going to give up my life of faith. Haven't I done enough already? What have I done so wrong that I have to put up with so much persecution to preach Your righteousness? I know that You approve my ministry, but so many people still do not recognize Your righteousness. I also know that I have to break down my fleshly mind to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all these people. But I am just tired of it, and I want to live in whatever way I want



to live.” However, whenever I tried to live according to my own wish like this, God stopped me on the track every time and made me realize that it was wrong for me to follow my own desires against His wish and to His displeasure. I was therefore compelled to rebuke myself for being so impatient, once again break down my own will, and resume living in obedience to the will of God, saying to Him, “Lord, even if I could save just one more soul for the rest of my life, I know that You will be greatly rejoiced. So I will continue to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit no matter what, even if it’s just a single sinful soul that I can save from now on. I will cleanse this soul as white as snow and take him to You.” This was my heart-felt desire. And it was my life’s reaffirmed purpose to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit alone, even if I could preach this gospel to just one soul throughout my entire lifetime.

My goal was not simply enlarging the size of my congregation. On the contrary, the promise I made to

God was this: “Lord, even if it’s just one person, I will make sure that this person receives the complete remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and take him to You.” So, when I first met the Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and began my ministry, I used to hold worship services by myself; I prayed, preached, and sang praises all by myself because there was no attendee at my Church yet.

It wasn’t uncommon for me to preach by myself in an empty church, saying, “How have you been, brothers and sister? It’s a beautiful day out there. Today, I would like us to turn to Matthew chapter 25. Here in Matthew chapter 25, the Bible speaks about the end times and the final judgment through the parable of ten virgins. There are many lessons that we need to learn here.” Like this, I used to preach all by myself, pray by myself, work by myself, and do everything by myself to build God’s Church little by little from scratch. Since there were no members, it also fell on me to come up with the necessary



financial resources. So I worked very hard to make money, and whatever little money I made by myself, I offered it all to the Church, saying to God, “Lord, I am working eight hours a day to make money to serve Your gospel. Your servant made this money by humiliating himself before the non-born again. How should I spend it then? Where else could I spend this money but for Your righteous work? I give it all to You.”

Despite such difficulties I faced at the beginning of my ministry, God listened to my prayers in His time and allowed me to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to you. It’s according to the will of God that I’ve preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to you. And it’s after God refined me for many years like this that I began to bear His holy fruit through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God was with me every step of the way, and that’s why I could preach the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to you. Having refined my heart first, God told me to serve His righteousness. And He gave me

everything I needed to preach this gospel. I can say this with every confidence. This is not just my own words, but is the undeniable truth that has been confirmed time after time. And it is my faith in the righteousness of God that has led me to where I am now. The gospel that I am preaching to you is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we unite ourselves with the righteousness of God, He will surely lead us to the way of peace and bless us all.

However, my fellow believers, such God-given blessings are not bestowed on you without first refining your faith. Nowadays, a certain influential denomination speaks about the so-called “doctrine of threefold blessings,” drawing its inspiration from 3 John 1:2 that says, “*Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.*” The leaders of this denomination say to their followers that whoever donates a lot of offerings to their church will receive much in return and whoever offers little will receive little.

This however is not what the Word of God



actually says. The Word of Truth says, “*Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you*” (Matthew 6:33). This passage clearly teaches us that we must now resolve our hearts to live for the righteousness of God first, for it’s from then on that our hearts go through the refinement of faith until we are able to preach the gospel of Truth to everyone around us. It’s only after we make up our minds to serve God that He fills all our needs. If God were to bless us even when our hearts are not ready, then we would end up going astray to the way of the flesh, and that is why our own fleshly prosperity is not the first thing that God brings to us.

When I first came to this city following the guidance of God, I used to ride a bicycle to everywhere in the city. But one day, a thief stole my bike. This bike had been my only means of transportation, and so losing it was not only inconvenient but also very upsetting to me. Coincidentally, around the same time a minister at a

nearby church came looking for me, and we got into heated arguments as he stood against the Word of God. To add insult to injury, this pastor was visibly delighted to hear about my loss, and on his way out he said to me sarcastically, “Wouldn’t it be wonderful if you had a car?” I was already upset enough over losing my bike, but now I had to put up with such a provoking remark. After all, it’s not as though I did not know how useful it would have been to have a car. But the Church at that time was facing such a dire situation that it didn’t even have enough money to pay the rent for the church building, nor did it have enough members to put up posters for a revival meeting. There was a time like this when the Church faced such a difficult period.

But how is our Church doing now? How has God worked on us? He has blessed us all abundantly. What explains our prosperity then? Is it because of our own merits that our Church is flourishing like this? Is it because I am somehow inherently virtuous that you respect me? No, it’s all because we have



together lived for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has blessed all of us in both body and spirit. And it's God Himself who has allowed such ideal circumstances for us to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It's written in today's Scripture passage, "*That in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus*" (*Ephesians 2:7*). Here the Apostle Paul is teaching us that God Himself has saved us from all our sins. God has seated us at His side and blessed us to receive all His heavenly glory and splendor. He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the Kingdom of His Son, thereby transforming our status. It is to give such blessings to us that God had allowed me to preach this gospel. In other words, God has saved us from all our sins before everyone else and placed us on this earth so that we would preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the generations to come.

Why then are Christians trying so hard to

memorize Scripture passages? They even have to recite some Bible verses to be allowed to have a meal during their Bible conferences. Has God given us His Word so that we would just memorize it for a meal without any real understanding? No, God has spoken His Word to us to give us the remission of sins, as well as for us to preach this gospel all over the world. That is precisely why we are now holding fast to the Word of God and preaching this gospel. Indeed, the Apostle Paul devoted all his life to this endeavor, and we are also living faithfully for the same purpose. Since you also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's absolutely imperative for you to participate in God's ministry as well.

I am well aware that I have often failed to pay enough attention to your fleshly needs. Because my only interest is in spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I usually meet and speak with those related to this ministry and maintain a close relationship with them. So I know that some of you feel neglected as a result. It's quite possible for you



think, “Pastor Jong is so preoccupied with his own work that he seems to care very little about me.” But I ask you not to think like this. I care deeply about all of you living as God’s workers. There is no one among you who is not precious to me, and I cherish each and every one of you. As you do for me what I cannot accomplish on my own, and I do for you what you cannot achieve, all of us are serving the gospel united together like this.

Your body is composed of different parts and organs, from your head to neck, arms, and legs. What would happen if your body had just a head without any neck? Without your neck, you can’t even turn around your head. It’s also useless to have just your neck without the head. The same is true for every body part. Without any arms, your shoulder is useless to lift anything, and without your fingers, your hands cannot grab anything, either. There is nothing in your body that is not indispensable. From your spinal column to your muscles, your hips, legs, and even toes, each and every body part is absolutely

indispensable and none can be neglected. Like this, the Church is the body of the Lord, and as we are serving the Lord and His gospel in the Church as its limbs, all of us are precious.

We are all busy with each of our assigned tasks—just as I’m busy with my task, so are you busy with yours. However, even though we each have a different task, my desire for all of you remains the same: I want God to bless you all. There is a limit for me to treat you nicely in fleshly terms. Moreover, the things of the flesh are completely useless when it comes to fulfilling the will of God. Although I may not be able to help you personally every time you are struggling, I still pray for each and every one of you, asking God, “Lord, please help all our saints in these difficult times. They all need Your help.” Only when God helps you can you overcome your problems. Given the fact that I am just as human as you are, would my help really be that useful to you? Besides, once I help you, it’s in my human nature to brag about how much I helped you. That’s in everyone’s



nature. That's how petty and insignificant we all are by nature as human beings.

Despite our insignificant worth, we have been saved from all our sins by God, and we are now living to spread His gospel. Pooling our strength together, we are working on each of our assigned tasks to serve this gospel for the sake of all the people who still do not know it, as well as for all the future generations to come. Together, all of us are participating in this work in whatever way we can; if there is anything we cannot achieve on our own, we pray for God's help; and having thus renewed our strength by faith, we are serving the Lord faithfully to the best of our abilities. Prayer is absolutely indispensable to achieve this, asking the Lord to help us and bless us, so that we may pool our strength and fulfill our duties satisfactorily. Like this, we must pool our strength and work together with a single heart, so that God would be more than able to judge all the Devil's followers and fulfill every promise He made to His people.

Of course, we know very well that it's not so easy to unite our hearts and pool our strength together to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, even though it's hard for us to live for the Lord, we are all rejoiced to do so. It's true that although our hearts are joyful to live for the Lord, it is still demanding and tiring to our bodies. Nonetheless, because we believe that the Lord will bring the Kingdom of Heaven to us in time, we can renew our strength and devote our lives to His work.

This morning, I read a message from a pastor in Peru telling me that he has now been saved from all his sins. After receiving the first three volumes of our gospel book series, he read the first volume. Yet even though this pastor read just one of our books, he was able to realize that he had lived a religious life up to now rather than a life of faith. All the problems of his heart had ended just by reading a single book. When someone who has really studied the Bible deep and wide reads one of our books, this person is able to realize that his faith has been wrong all this time, and



he can also receive the remission of sins once and for all.

We encounter problems usually when we deal with someone whose faith is blind or whose understanding of Jesus is half-baked. No matter how hard we teach the Word of God to such people, they are neither willing to listen to this Word nor do they want to believe in it. In contrast, those who have really studied the Bible with all due diligence and care thank us for sharing our books, saying to us, “I don’t really know about your Mission that well, but I am still very grateful to you for sharing such a wonderful book with me, for teaching me the Truth of salvation and enlightening me.”

My fellow believers, it’s because we have pooled our strength to carry out the gospel work of the water and the Spirit that we can hear such a joyful news. Even though we are all struggling, it is truly blessed to unite our hearts with the righteous work in our lives. And it is such people like us that are truly righteous.

When Korea was under Japanese colonial rule, many independence fighters risked their lives for the sake of the nation. In Korea, such people who risked their lives to save the nation are often called “righteous fighters.” This honor is bestowed on someone who risked his life for a greater cause than his own interest, devoting all his life to a truly just cause. And these people who dedicated their lives to a just cause are respected abroad as well.

Once born on this earth, everyone must live for the righteous cause. This is the calling that every human being must answer. This is how we should all lead our lives even if we were not born again. It would then be even more regrettable if we failed to live for the righteous work despite being born again. Nor would God leave such people alone. Given the fact that you have received the remission of sins, how could you live your life without carrying out this righteous work? No matter how full of shortcomings you are, you can still surrender your life to the Lord and live for Him. Don’t say that you can’t carry out



the Lord's work because you don't have enough talents. Why should this be an issue? If your own abilities were what qualified you to carry out God's work, then God would have entrusted His work to the best and brightest of all. But do you really think that such people would carry out God's work faithfully? No, that's not the case. When God says to them, "Preach My gospel in this way," they will say to Him, "Lord, I don't think Your way will work. Why don't I do it in my way?" Because these people are full of their own human merits, they trust their own thoughts more than God's Word. God abhors such people the most, and He never entrusts any work to them.

Whom does God call to carry out His work then? He calls and uses as His instruments those who believe in His righteousness despite their shortcomings, those whose hearts have thus been remitted from all their sins, those who believe that God has blotted out their every sin, and those who therefore have the Holy Spirit in their hearts—that is,

God calls such people like you and me and uses us as His instruments.

God has entrusted us with His Great Commission to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This work is so great that even the angels wish they could carry it out, but it has been entrusted only to us. So I give all my thanks to God for such a wonderful blessing. Our Lord is saying to all of us, "Would you carry out this work for Me? Would you preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world? I know that you are not strong enough by yourselves, but I will be with you every step of the way. You can publish and share gospel books. Would you do this for Me?"

My fellow believers, as we have answered this calling with a Yes, we are now gladly carrying out the gospel work in complete obedience to the Word of God. Having broken down our fleshly desires, we are doing God's righteous work in obedience to His Word. God has therefore added truly amazing wisdom to us. A good example of this wisdom is



indicated by the way we have been preaching the gospel. Instead of traveling all over the world to preach the gospel, we have been distributing our gospel books through the Internet. As a result of this literature ministry, countless people have received the remission of sins from reading our books, and they have sent us their thanks for sharing such an amazing Truth with them for the first time. These people are so joyful and thankful that we are also overwhelmed by joy, grateful to God for entrusting this work to us.

Recently, thanks to the teenagers at our Church participating in our ministry, the gospel is being spread even more rapidly. Nowadays we are hearing from people all over the world telling us that they have received the remission of sins through our literature ministry. Lately we've had many Thai visitors to our website requesting our books. Some days, more people visit our website from Thailand than from the United States. This is quite astonishing. Given the fact that Thailand is dominated by

Buddhism, it's very encouraging to see so many Thai's visiting our website.

My fellow believers, God has entrusted such a precious work to you and me. If you really believe that God has entrusted His precious work to you, then you ought to devote yourself to this righteous work in every possible way regardless of your shortcomings. As God will return to this earth soon, all of us must serve the gospel in His Church until the day God gives us the Kingdom He promised to us. If the Lord's return is delayed, you will receive even more blessings than the ones you have received on this earth until now; and if the Lord returns sooner, He will still reward you with His great blessings. Amen! ☒

SERMON

9



CONTENTS



Do Your Spiritual Work Ceaselessly

< Ephesians 3:1-21 >

“For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles—if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which was given to me for you, how that by revelation He made known to me the mystery (as I have briefly written already, by which, when you read, you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ), which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets: that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel, of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effective working of His power. To me,

who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him. Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith;



that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height—to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, to Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen.”

When we look at what the Apostle Paul wrote in his Epistle to the saints in Ephesus, we can see that God our Father has delivered us from all our sins and saved us from our destruction through Jesus Christ and His gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul is testifying here that God has adopted all of us who have been saved in Jesus Christ as His own children, and that He has given us everlasting life.

In today’s Scripture reading, the Apostle Paul is preaching the dispensation of salvation that God has bestowed on us—that is, he is bearing witness of the profound providence of God. So, we can see the evidence that God the Father has saved us humans from all our sins through His Son Jesus Christ. We are therefore also able to realize the Truth of salvation.

Although the Word of God is applicable to everyone equally, it is specifically through God’s Church that His Word is preached. In the age of the Old Testament, it was through the prophets that God had revealed His Word, while in the age of the New Testament, it was through the Apostles of Jesus Christ that God manifested His Word. In particular, in this New Testament era, God made the Truth of salvation known to not only the people of Israel but also the Gentiles, so that they would also realize that God the Father has saved every human being through His Son Jesus Christ and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Gentiles therefore could also become



God's children and His people through faith and participate in the glory of His Kingdom.

Does this then mean that everyone born on this earth came to accept the Word of God? No, this is not the case. Although God made His Word known to everyone, He did not allow everyone to put on His grace of salvation unconditionally. Rather, God has given a conscience to everyone and put the fear of God in everyone's heart, so that whoever seeks to find God could find Him, whoever wants to meet Him could meet Him, and whoever wants to know who he is and where he is going could realize that he is a desperate sinner bound to hell. In other words, God has made it possible for all to realize that they are the objects of God's love that must be saved by Him.

God Met with All Who Looked for Him Sincerely

Let me give you a concrete example of this. When we turn to Acts 8:26-40, we see Philip preaching the gospel to an Ethiopian eunuch. The eunuch had just begun his long journey back to his country after visiting Jerusalem to worship God, and while on his way back home, he was reading the Scripture in his chariot, specifically the following passage from Isaiah 53:7-8:

*“He was oppressed and He was afflicted,
Yet He opened not His mouth;
He was led as a lamb to the slaughter,
And as a sheep before its shearers is silent,
So He opened not His mouth.
He was taken from prison and from judgment,
And who will declare His generation?
For He was cut off from the land of the living;
For the transgressions of My people He was
stricken.”*



At the time, the Ethiopian eunuch could not comprehend what this passage meant and for whom it was written, as he had no understanding of the gospel. Knowing this beforehand, God had sent Philip the Deacon and told him to teach the meaning of this passage to the eunuch. So Philip approached the eunuch's chariot and asked him, "Do you understand what you are reading?" When the eunuch said that he did not understand what the passage meant, Philip explained to him that it was actually speaking of Jesus and His salvation, saying to him, "Jesus Christ has become our Savior by coming to this earth, bearing all the sins of the human race through His baptism, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. That's what the passage in Isaiah means, prophesying that Jesus Christ would save the entire human race by sacrificing Himself." Hearing Philip's explanation, the Ethiopian eunuch was able to understand the meaning of the passage he was reading, believed in Jesus, and was saved.

Like this, God has enabled everyone who is

sincerely looking for Him to actually find Him. The problem, however, is that people don't look for God even though God has given them the ability to know Him (Romans 1:19). On the contrary, they not only refuse to believe in God, but they even think that they themselves are like God. As if this weren't enough, they have made and worshipped false gods of their own out of the perishable things that God made. God therefore says that all human beings are destined to be destroyed, for they have worshiped idols instead of God. Moreover, from the very birth everyone inherited the sins of Adam, the forefather of the human race, and therefore everyone is a sinner and all human beings need the grace of salvation that Jesus Christ the Son of God is offering.

In this present age of the New Testament, we are made God's children if we realize and believe in the Word of Truth, that God the Father has saved us from all our sins through Jesus Christ. In other words, God has granted the gospel of the water and the Spirit through His born-again Church in this age of the



New Testament. So, as the Apostle Paul preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit during the Early Church era, those who heard and believed in this gospel were saved to form God’s Church and become the citizens of His Kingdom.

At that time, it wasn’t just the Apostle Paul who preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit. His fellow servants also preached the gospel with him. God raised up many Apostles and Evangelists, making them preach that God loved human beings so much that He had saved them through His Son and delivered them from all their sins, destruction and hell; but God made this Truth known to only those who were looking for Him. God had permitted only those who believed in this gospel preached by the servants of God to reach salvation, receive everlasting life, and accept Jesus Christ into their hearts.

The Apostle Paul testified that he himself was also saved because God the Father had saved the human race from all its sins through Jesus Christ.

Paul was imprisoned like a criminal to bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and he was even put to death. He was thrown into jail just for preaching this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Yet even so, Paul was so grateful to God that he testified, *“To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ” (Ephesians 3:8).*

The Very Gospel Preached by the Apostle Paul Was the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

It wasn’t just the Apostle Paul who preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but the Apostle John and the Apostle Peter also preached the same gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul said, *“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ” (Galatians 3:27);* the



Apostle John testified, *“This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth (John 5:6); and the Apostle Peter testified, “There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism” (1 Peter 3:21). As these passages show clearly, the gospel that all the Apostles preached at the beginning of the Early Church era was the gospel of the water and the Spirit.*

Even before the foundation of the world, God the Father had planned to save us humans from all our sins through His Son. And God wanted to save us according to this plan by sending Jesus Christ to this earth. This is all explained in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This gospel shows the plan of salvation made by God Himself, the Creator of all things, as it’s written in Ephesians 3:9, *“To make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ.”* Just like the Apostle Paul, we are now also revealing the

gospel of the water and the Spirit to the entire world.

Just Like the Apostle Paul, We Are Also Bearing Witness of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are now preaching is the great mystery of salvation that God had planned even before the foundation of the world and fulfilled in Jesus Christ. As we believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit, we ought to realize and believe that this gospel entails God’s great plan of salvation for all of us humans. It’s by believing in this plan of salvation designed in Jesus Christ that we are able to come boldly to the presence of God without any hesitation. The only way for all human beings to come out to God without any shame is to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Although there are many religions in this world,



the object of their faith is not God. These religions are all about deifying some creature and worshipping them as idols. The only true faith is one that's placed in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who can come to the presence of God are only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all their hearts, the gospel through which Jesus Christ has saved all human beings. In contrast, those who are now just following religious doctrines of this world can never reach the righteousness of God.

The Word of God that the Apostle Paul is preaching here in today's Scripture passage is the Word that all of us must understand and believe without fail. The Apostle Paul wanted us all to understand this Word, to realize and believe in the depth and width of the will of God, and to thereby receive Christ into our hearts. Such a heartfelt desire of the Apostle Paul is aptly expressed in Ephesians 3:17, which says, *“That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and*

grounded in love.”

How Does Jesus Christ Come into Our Hearts?

This is possible only through faith in the righteousness of God. Our Lord has saved us by bearing all the sins of the human race by being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead. It's by believing in this Truth that we are able to receive the Lord into our hearts. In other words, you and I must receive the remission of sins by believing that our Lord has blotted out all our sins, and this is how we can accept Jesus Christ to dwell in our cleansed hearts. Indeed, it's our faith that makes it possible for Jesus Christ to dwell in our hearts.

It's through His Son Jesus Christ that God the Father has done His work of salvation. And God continues to work through the gospel of the water



and the Spirit fulfilled by His Son. Put differently, Jesus Christ is working continuously through His people who have the knowledge of and faith in this salvation. So let us never forget the fact that it's only because of our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Spirit of Jesus Christ is able to dwell in our hearts.

How does Jesus Christ dwell in our hearts? He dwells as the Holy Spirit in the hearts of all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why the Apostle Paul testified that it was because of the Holy Spirit dwelling in his heart that he had become a valuable worker in God's sight.

The Apostle Paul was a spiritual priest. You and I are also spiritual priests. Just like the Apostle Paul, all of us are spiritual priests. You may know that there was no chair or couch in the Tabernacle or its court. This means that the priests did not rest while they were carrying out their priestly duties. Did the Apostle Paul then rest from carrying out his priestly duties? No, it was unheard of. He confessed in 1

Thessalonians 2:9, "For you remember, brethren, our labor and toil; for laboring night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God."

The problem in today's Christianity is that there are too many priests who are idle and standing around. It's wrong for any priest not to fulfill his priestly duties. Just as the Apostle Paul carried out his priestly duties day after day without ever ceasing, so must we also fulfill our priesthood without ever stopping.

To fulfill our priesthood properly like this, it's necessary to first understand what a priest does. A priest is someone who ministers between God and His people to blot out their sins. It's through priests like us that God fulfills His justice and love, and as we the priests preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, sinners are saved from all their sins by passing them to the Lamb of God through the principle of laying on of hands—that is, through the baptism of Jesus Christ. God has entrusted such duties to every priest, and just as the Apostle Paul carried out these



priestly duties in the days of the Early Church, you and I are carrying them out in this present age.

Every Priest Must Carry Out His Duties

You and I have become spiritual priests in God's sight. Such priests can wash away the trespasses of the people of this world. In particular, they can remit away the trespasses of those people who are deceived by false prophets. The priests' role is to remit away their people's sins through a righteous sacrifice and fulfill God's love to the people. But that is not the end of the role of priests. They have to also play the role of prophets. Therefore, no priest can claim to have done all his priestly duties just by pointing out others' sins. The priest still has the important duty of making Jesus Christ's righteous work of salvation known to all.

Jesus Christ was the first to fulfill this priesthood. Let's all then take a moment to see what Jesus Christ

has done for us. First of all, He fulfilled His role as the Prophet to come. He has taught us our fundamental origins, explaining to us how we are all sinners before God, where every sinner is heading, and what we should believe to receive the remission of sins. That is why Jesus Himself bore all our sins on His own body by being baptized by John the Baptist. He then gave up His body and offered Himself to God for our propitiation, thereby bringing God's love into our hearts. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in other words, Jesus Christ has made it possible for us to be saved from all our sins, become God's children, and receive everlasting life. And thanks to the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, we have come to know and believe in the righteousness of God and His love.

A priest is someone who serves God and men simultaneously. One of his priestly duties is saving people from sin. The priest not only points out his people's sins, but he is also required to save the people dying for their sins. That is why God has



appointed you and me to the priesthood, so that we would carry out this work of saving souls. And that is why you and I must offer ourselves to God as His priests, and carry out our priestly duties. As those who have become today's priests, we must work tirelessly to save everyone from sin, condemnation and destruction.

Every priest must dedicate all his body and heart to God to fulfill his priesthood. All that you have to do as a priest is just offer yourself to God boldly, for you are dedicating yourself to a righteous cause. Dedicating oneself to God's righteous work is how every priest serves Him. Priesthood is all about offering himself to serve God, and every priest ought to devote himself to God's righteous work.

You and I have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What's our role in this world then? As mentioned, we are the priests of this present age. None of us should ever rest from our priesthood. Far from it, you and I must strive to become faithful priests in this age and

time and carry out our priestly duties properly. For us to fulfill our priesthood properly, we must never serve the wickedness of this world. After all, devoting ourselves to the spreading of the gospel to save other souls rather than to any wicked cause is what it really means to fulfill our priesthood properly.

If you and I really want to do what's pleasing to God, then we must serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's a serious dereliction of duty for us to serve anything else. All of us must have a clear understanding of what we ought to live for. Whether or not we can lead a proper life of faith depends on whether or not we know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and serve this gospel. Our priesthood, in other words, does not depend on how much secular knowledge we have. Rather, it depends entirely on whether or not we believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit and choose to do what is right.

Those whose livelihood depends on secular knowledge are either school teachers or university



professors. A professor's job is to devote himself to teaching his students and sharing knowledge with them. The only responsibility that professors have toward their students is to teach the courses that are assigned to them effectively, for their occupation is just a means to make a living for them.

In contrast, those who have been entrusted with spiritual priesthood cannot afford to restrict their duties to just teaching. It's not enough for a priest to just teach the Word of God properly, but every priest himself must also serve God's righteousness. Every priest ought to fulfill his priesthood faithfully, just as Jesus Christ faithfully completed all His work of salvation by bearing all our sins on His own body through His baptism, being crucified to death, and rising from the dead again. Having come to this earth as our High Priest, Jesus Christ offered Himself to God as the perfect propitiation, and that is why the entire human race can now receive the remission of sins and enter the Kingdom of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus is the High Priest of Heaven; and just as the Apostle Paul is a heavenly priest, you and I are also heavenly priests. That is why you and I must also offer ourselves to God's work. I'm not sure how you see me, but I am also a priest of God serving the Lord with all my devotion. And like me, you are also devoting all your body and heart to the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit to support its ministry. Jesus was baptized and shed His blood to fulfill the work entrusted to Him as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. As the priests on this earth following in His footsteps, you and I also are offering our bodies to God as a living sacrifice every day. We are now fulfilling our priestly duties by dedicating our bodies and hearts to the Lord's work.

By any chance, is there anyone here who has given up his priesthood? Or is there anyone who wants to give up the priestly work that he has been carrying out until now? When we turn to the Bible, we see the Sabbath Day mentioned, as well as sabbatical years. The people of Israel rested on both the Sabbath Day



and the sabbatical year. Once a plot of land was cultivated for six years, this field was given rest on the seventh year. Following this practice, many pastors ministering in this world put a great deal of emphasis on their sabbatical year. When the seventh year comes since a pastor first began ministering at the same church, he would usually ask for a sabbatical year to get some rest and recharge himself spiritually. His church would then grant his wish and still pay his salary, so that he could rest for a year. Such pastors can rest like this because they consider their ministry only as a worldly occupation.

We the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Can Never Rest from Our Priesthood

If we were to rest from our priesthood for a year, countless people will perish as a result. Of course, it's true that we all wish we could get some rest for

our tired bodies. But we can't afford to take any break, for it would mean countless people perishing. Every priest must therefore continue to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit ceaselessly day after day, month after month, and year after year. All of us must offer ourselves to the Lord time after time. It's our priestly calling to live like this.

If anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit fails to carry out his priestly work, then he will inevitably come to practice wickedness. We know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; we know that God is our Father and Jesus Christ is our Savior; and we also know God's Church. Yet despite this, if we were not to devote our hearts to serving the righteousness of God, what would happen to all these sinners in this world? They will no doubt all perish. If you are not doing God's work despite believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's all because your heart has no communion with God. And if your heart isn't devoted to this precious work of God, then you will



go astray and end up lost. You wouldn't even care whether God's gospel is preached or not, how many people are visiting the website of the New Life Mission, or whether or not our gospel ministry is going well.

Every spiritual priest must offer his faith to God. Only then can he have communion with God and carry out his priestly duties. The Apostle Paul wished us in today's Scripture passage, "*That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith*" (Ephesians 3:17), and if we really want Christ to work in our hearts like this, then we must obey His will. To do so, we must first realize that we ourselves are priests, and we must dedicate ourselves to the work that's pleasing to Christ.

The problem, however, is that we are often tempted to give up our priesthood. If your heart is no longer devoted to your priesthood, then you are far removed from Christ, and therefore even if you are now trying to carry out God's work, you are bound to struggle immensely in both body and spirit; and

consequently, you will end up giving up your priesthood sooner or later. This can happen to any of you; if your thoughts go astray, you will end up giving up your priesthood. Sometimes, I myself also wish I could go to some place and take a break even for just a few days. When I feel weary enough, I wish I could rest for just a few days on my own without being disturbed.

What Will Happen to the World If We Stop Working to Serve the Righteousness of God?

If we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do nothing but rest idly, not only is there no hope to the sinners of this world, but there is also nothing that we can gain from this. This will just result in our minds drifting away from Christ, only to be troubled and become weary. Our hearts will be troubled and our bodies will fall ill for no particular



reason. That's why we are so compelled to carry out the Lord's work and serve Him even when it's hard, because not to do so is even more troubling to our hearts.

Whenever I am at the Inje Discipleship Training Center, I always think about how we can run our discipleship training camp more effectively and safely, so that all our saints would be both spiritually nourished and joyful during their staying there. It's natural for me to think about God's work like this because I have become one of His priests. Indeed, for all who have become spiritual priests, not a moment goes by without thinking about God's work. That's because thinking about God's work is itself also serving God, just as the Apostle Paul said that whatever we do, whether we drink or eat, we ought to do all things for the glory of God. Like this, all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must carry out God's work every minute and every second.

We must realize here that when we offer

ourselves to God to carry out His righteous work, it's then that we fulfill our priesthood faithfully. No matter how exhausted and weary we may get from serving the gospel, we cannot afford to take any extended break. That's because if we rest even for a few days, our passion for God will dissipate considerably. Once a priest's heart begins to drift toward the world, it will drift far away from God uncontrollably. And once our hearts drift too far away from God, it's very difficult for us to return, and that is why we must do God's work every day for the rest of our lives.

It Is Next to Impossible for Anyone Who Left God's Church to Worship the Golden Calf to Return to the Church

Why is this so? It's because once a priest allows his heart to be captivated by this world, he cannot return to God's arms even if he wants to. As the



world is like a swamp, once you fall into it, you will sink deeper the more you struggle. We must therefore never rest from God's work even for a moment. Those who seek after worldly gains and worship idols are ridden with too much guilt to return to God's Church, thinking to themselves, "God's Church won't accept me after I have defiled myself so much like this." Once the righteous step into the world, they can't return to God's Church not because anyone is stopping them, but because they themselves can't bear it. Their hearts are too captivated by the things of the world to turn around. So we should never set a foot down into this filthy world in the first place.

We are now preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the whole wide world with the same heartfelt desire that the Apostle Paul had for the people of his days when he said, "*That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith*" (*Ephesians 3:17*). The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the mystery of Christ. God the Father has saved us through His Son

with the water, the blood and the Spirit (1 John 5:6-8). Jesus Christ accepted all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and saved us by being crucified to death and rising from the dead. We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin in our hearts. The Lord has saved us from all our sins through this Truth of the water and the Spirit, and we have become God's own children by believing in this Truth. How could we then devote our hearts to the things of the world rather than God's work? If there is anyone among us who devotes himself to the things of the world, God will no doubt call him wicked.

Having saved us from all our sins, God has told us to fulfill our priesthood to spread His gospel. What would God then say if we were not to serve His work but serve something else in disobedience to His will? God will surely rebuke us for having an evil heart and worshipping idols. If this happens we would in the end not be reconciled to God, and therefore our hearts would not be at peace either. God would then be uneasy with us, just as we would



feel awkward to face Him. Since we would not be united with God in one heart, our relationship with God would be mutually troublesome. And since our relationship with God would be troubled, our hearts would also be troubled. Moreover, the spiritual wisdom that we now have would disappear, and as a result we would turn spiritually disabled and be incapable of doing anything despite staying in God's Church.

Wisdom comes from God; when one is faithful to God, He gives heavenly wisdom to him (Proverbs 9:10, Psalm 111:10). Those who are spiritually wise can recognize those who are spiritually disabled. And the spiritually wise can also confront all the challenges that this world throws at them. That's because God teaches them everything. It's because they have the God-given wisdom. Therefore, it's absolutely imperative for all of us to be at peace with God. We must be in harmony with God at all times. If we want to receive blessings in both body and spirit, it's absolutely necessary for us to be reconciled

to God.

How Do We Offer the Peace Offering That Reconciles Us to the Lord?

To be reconciled to God, we must offer a sacrifice according to the requirements of God's sacrificial system. If you and I have really received the remission of sins and become priests by faith, then the way of serving the Lord is to walk according to the sacrificial system. You and I must take up our duties as God's priests and blot out His people's sins. Every priest must minister sacrifice faithfully to be at peace with God. Only then can our hearts also be at peace.

It is our destiny as the born-again to carry out God's work. Whoever has become a priest in God's sight must fulfill his priestly duties ceaselessly. You and I are such priests before God, are we not? Although priesthood was allowed only to the tribe of



Levi in the age of the Old Testament, in this age of the New Testament, whoever has received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a priest in God's sight. God has allowed all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to come to His presence, and He has also promised that He would listen to their prayers; and therefore, in this present age, only those who have been born again of water and the Spirit are God's priests.

Now then, let's examine in more detail what the priests of the Old Testament did. The priests of the Old Testament mediated between God and the people of Israel, ministering peace offerings on their behalf. When the people of Israel brought a sacrificial animal to make atonement for their sins, they passed their sins onto the animal by laying their hands on its head and drew its blood; the priests then ministered the sacrifice for them, putting the blood of the sacrificial animal on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and burned its fat (Leviticus 3:1-5). This was

the sacrifice that God wanted from the people of Israel, and so the priests ministered it on behalf of the Israelites. If the priests took a break even for a day, it would have caused an uproar among the people of Israel since they could not have received the remission of sins. So the priests had to carry out their duties without missing a single day. Such priestly duties are carried out by none other than us in this present age.

The Apostle Paul said in today's Scripture passage, "*To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ*" (Ephesians 3:8). The same grace was given to you and me also. Just as the Apostle Paul carried out this work of God, so are we also doing the same work, for you and I are the holy priests of God (1 Peter 2:5). If we fail to serve God even as we have become His priests of this present age, we will feel so miserable in our hearts that life will be unbearable for us, and our hearts will also be defiled.



Even at this very moment, we are faithfully carrying out the Lord's work to evangelize the whole wide world. And we will continue to carry out this work until the day the Lord returns no matter what anyone says. Whenever we preach the Word of God, it's only the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we preach. You and I are offering ourselves to God to serve and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed, every priest must faithfully devote himself to remitting away the sins of his people, and only then can the priest himself also lead a spiritually upright life.

When it comes to carrying out our priestly duties, nothing can be achieved if we preach the gospel just with our lips. We must actually offer ourselves to the gospel ministry and devote all our dedication to it. That's precisely why we are publishing our gospel books in unity with God. Some of us are working to make financial contributions to this end, while some of us are working diligently to prepare the manuscript. Some of us then use these financial

contributions to publish the finished manuscript; some of us work on our website to process book requests from every country; and still others among us are in charge of distributing our books to the souls all over the world. As a result of this collective effort, many people are able to read our gospel books and receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Of course, even if people receive and read our gospel books, anyone who does not believe in the gospel won't receive the remission of sins. Nevertheless, through our literature ministry, you and I are preaching the gospel in unity, calling upon every lost soul to receive the remission of sins

Just as the Lord sacrificed His own body to pay off the wages of all our sins, so must we sacrifice our bodies to lead everyone else to salvation. In short, as we have become priests, we must sacrifice ourselves to save others. The Lord has entrusted this work to you and me, just as He had entrusted it to the Apostle Paul. We should therefore never forget the fact that



we have become spiritual priests, and we should actually fulfill our priestly duties in our everyday lives.

In this age and time, you and I who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the only true priests. So let us never forget this fact, and let us all offer ourselves to the Lord and live as His faithful servants until the day we take our last breath. ☒



SERMON

10



CONTENTS



The Love of Christ Is In Every Saint's Heart

< Ephesians 3:14-21 >

“For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height—to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, to Him be glory in the church by

Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen.”

Warm greetings to all of you! Today's Scripture passage comes from Ephesians 3:14-21, and through this passage, I would like us all to understand the Apostle Paul's faith, the salvation that God has brought to us, and the fullness of His power.

The Apostle Paul wrote this Epistle to the saints in Ephesus while he was imprisoned. Paul wanted to preach the gospel beyond Israel to reach the regions of Asia Minor and Europe, and because of this he was heavily persecuted and even imprisoned. And it was while in prison that Paul wrote his Epistle of faith to the saints of the Church of Ephesus.

Actually, the Apostle Paul faced even more persecution from the Jews than the Gentiles. These Jews, all of whom followed Judaism, persecuted the Apostle Paul heavily even though he was a fellow Jew. Today's Scripture passage comes from the



Epistle that Paul wrote to the people of God at the Ephesian Church while he was imprisoned. So the Epistle to the Ephesians is sometimes called a prison letter. As Paul was in prison, he had no other means to spread his faith but by writing letters, and given the level of suffering he was facing for the sake of the gospel, it's likely that his faith was at its pinnacle. Indeed, God's plan and the glory of His Church were revealed in every passage in Paul's prison letters.

Paul Was a True Evangelist and Minister

Paul said in Ephesians 3:13, *“Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.”* To phrase this passage in another way, the Apostle Paul was saying to the saints in Ephesus, “Do not be ashamed that I am in prison, for I have been falsely accused and imprisoned for preaching the gospel, not because I have done anything wrong.” In fact, the Apostle Paul

was imprisoned in a Roman jail accused of instigating the masses into an uproar by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Wherever Paul went, he always preached the gospel of salvation fulfilled by the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. So the Jews persecuted Paul heavily, accusing him of blaspheming the Law of God and saying that he should be stoned to death. Indeed, Paul was actually stoned by the Jews from Antioch and Iconium. He was almost dead, so they dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead (Acts 14:19). Despite such persecution, however, Paul still bore witness of Jesus our Savior wherever he went, preaching that Jesus was the Christ.

Like Paul, all of us also understand and believe that Jesus Christ is our Savior. Coming to this earth as the Son of God, Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins with the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. The Bible clearly teaches us that Jesus has blotted out all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water



and the Spirit.

The Word preached by the Apostle Paul caused a great deal of controversy, and many Jews who heard this Word were also stirred up by Paul's teachings, particularly over the issue of resurrection. Despite this, however, they could not kill Paul so easily. What explains this? It's because even though Paul was a Jew, he was also a citizen of Rome. But more importantly, God was with Paul, and that's the ultimate reason why no one could put him to death so easily.

The politicians at that time perceived that Apostle Paul as a troublemaker, thinking that he was inciting the people with his teachings. So they came to think that Paul had to be imprisoned to silence him in any way possible. As a result, Paul was not only imprisoned but also martyred in the end for preaching the gospel.

Paul was imprisoned several times for preaching the gospel, but the more persecution he faced, the dearer his wish to preach the gospel became. Paul

said, *“For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named” (Ephesians 3:14-15)*. This passage shows how Paul's heart was filled with his desire to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone all over the world. Yet even as Paul needed every passing moment to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he found himself imprisoned, and so you can easily imagine just how much he yearned to be able to preach the gospel. That's why the Apostle Paul knelt before God the Father and prayed to Him earnestly, and wrote his prison letters to the saints to teach them about God's Church. This heart-felt desire of Paul is clearly shown in today's Scripture passage. Through Paul's Epistle to the saints in Ephesus, it's very important for us to understand Paul's heart-felt desire, and it's also indispensable for us to unite ourselves with his faith to understand what kind of work is carried out by God's Church.

The key message of the entire Epistle that Paul



wrote to the Ephesians, from the first chapter to the last, is about God's Church. In Ephesians 1:4, for instance, he explained to us about God's Church and its members by saying that God the Father chose us in Christ before the foundation of the world and that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love. This passage that Paul spoke about God's Church is the absolutely undeniable truth, and we should all believe in this truth and thank God for it. All of us here ought to realize Paul's heartfelt desire to teach us this truth, and our understanding of God's Church and our faith in it must be the same as Paul's understanding and faith.

While reading the Pauline Epistles, I was able to grasp that Paul's faith was founded on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed, I could see Paul's knowledge of the Truth about God and his unwavering faith seeping from each and every one of his words and each and every one of his beliefs. Today's Scripture passage is laden with Paul's faith, his prayers, and his testimonies, and from this

passage, we can see just how great the Apostles' faith was, and how faithful they all were to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, focusing our attention on these few verses that we read today, I would like to share Paul's faith with you.

God Has Moved Us To His Glorious Kingdom

When we turn to Ephesians 3:16, we see the Apostle Paul testifying his faith and wishing us all *"that He [God] would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man."* The riches of God's glory here refer to the fact that the Lord has saved us perfectly from all the sins of the world, thereby making us lack nothing to become God's own children. They also mean that God has given us heavenly blessings and made us His faithful servants, so that we would be more than able to live as God's



workers. And God has made this known to us all through the Holy Spirit. Paul also said here that our hearts are strengthened by trusting in the glory of this Truth.

It was Paul's unwavering faith that God had made him and all the saints His own people according to the riches of His glory and power. In other words, Paul is once again reassuring us all that God's people are those who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Paul is teaching us clearly here that God has blessed us with an unimaginable power so that we would lack nothing as God's servants. This means, in other words, that the Apostle Paul believed that God had blessed him to enter His Kingdom and enjoy all its glory.

What was it that Paul wished the most from the depth of his heart? He yearned to spread his faith to everyone, from the Jews to the Gentiles alike. It was Paul's heartfelt desire for all the countless people to believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior according to

the grace of God and the riches of His glory. Paul therefore preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all sinners, enabling them to be saved perfectly from all their sins, and he also taught the saints to trust in this Truth with all their hearts, so that they would never surrender their faith to anyone. And he wished them all to keep their faith strong like this to be worthy of being Christ's soldiers.

Now then, take a moment here and imagine that you yourself were imprisoned like Paul for preaching the gospel. If you were allowed some freedom to write a letter in the prison, what kind of letter would you write to those who heard the gospel from you? I'm sure that you would write to them to stand firmly by faith. The Apostle Paul had not only preached the gospel to the saints in Ephesus, but he also shared the bread of nourishment with them for their spiritual growth. He told them that just as he was partaking in the glory of God by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Ephesians saints should also glorify God by burning their torch of faith evermore,



never allowing their faith in the Lord to decay under any trials, persecutions, or circumstances.

The Apostle Paul said in Ephesians 3:10 that he wanted us *“to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man”* (Ephesians 3:16). The “inner man” here refers to the saints’ faith. By what then is our inner man strengthened as the saints? It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and its glory that we are strengthened. This means that as we have been freed from all our sins and become forever righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we now lack nothing to live as God’s own people.

All of us believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. But how would we feel if we were in the same circumstances that the Apostle Paul was in? Of course, since we are not really in prison, we can’t completely grasp just how frustrated and stifling Paul must have been, but if we put ourselves in his shoes and imagine about writing a letter to other saints like Paul, then we could better understand and appreciate

what Paul meant when he wrote to the Ephesian saints that he wished God *“would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man”* (Ephesians 3:16). And if we were the Ephesian saints and received this letter from Paul, our spirits would no doubt have been strengthened in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that’s in our hearts.

As we carry on with our lives in this world, we are bound to come across trials from time to time. However, because you and I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our hearts will never be discouraged no matter what trials we face, and we can all defend our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live according to the will of God. Moreover, it is by trusting in the Lord that we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. If our hearts are ever discouraged, it’s only because we have not made up our minds to live just for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed,



especially in these last days when life in this world is becoming harder and harder, we must believe in the Truth of salvation that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more, and we must preach it to everyone else even more diligently. All the saints and servants of God must be strengthened evermore by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which the Lord has saved us all. So I ask you to never forget that all of us can lead a courageous life, for we have all been saved from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Every runner about to run in a race must prepare his heart and focus his mind on the race that's before him. Likewise, we must also set our minds clearly when we decide to live for God after receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our faith must always be set on God. When we are thus awake at all times and prepare for the Lord's return by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our inner man is

strengthened and we are able to overcome all our trials. And all these things are possible only when we decide our hearts beforehand to live by faith.

It's true that many people in this world look down on the faith of the saints and God's servants, or even try to suppress it. But even so, if you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and you have set your heart on God, then you will never surrender to them no matter what trials and tribulations you might face. Even though we may be powerless before them outwardly, our inner man will ultimately prevail over them. What is the fundamental difference that sets us apart from all these people who still don't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It is the very fact that we have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; moreover, not only have we become God's own people and children, but we also have the blessed faith to never surrender to any sinner. That's because we already have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts. It's



not by our own willpower to strengthen ourselves that we can overcome all our trials and persecutions, but it is because we have already become righteous people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord Can Dwell Only in the Heart of Someone Who Believes in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Ephesians 3:17 says, *“That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love.”* We the righteous are lifeless if our faith in God's Truth is ever taken away from us. And to make sure that our faith is never taken away from us, you and I and everyone else in our Church must ensure that Christ dwells in all of our hearts, just as Paul said in today's Scripture passage, *“That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith” (Ephesians 3:17).*

The faith that we now have in God's sight is the one that's placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. The substance of our faith is what we hope for and look forward to from the Lord. Faith in God is the substance of things hoped for. This kind of faith is the right faith. In other words, even though the eyes of the flesh cannot see our faith, it has real substance. True faith is one that believes in the Word of Truth that is not seen by the eyes of the flesh. Or otherwise it is all in vain. The Bible clearly says, *“Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen” (Hebrews 1:1).* This passage means that our faith is all about believing in what really exists even though it is not visible to our naked eyes. In other words, it is all about believing in God's work and His plan. Indeed, all of us believe in the remission of our sins and the everlasting life that God has spoken to us. And there is no doubt whatsoever that this Truth, the object of our faith, has real substance.



How can you ensure that Christ dwells in your heart? This is possible only when you have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that Christ has given to us not only washes away all your sins, but it also makes Christ dwell in your heart. And just as Paul testified his faith to the Ephesian saints, I can also testify my faith and say to all of you, *“That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith” (Ephesians 3:17)*.

It is an indescribable blessing today that we have come to believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul also spoke about his death, his being born again, and his resurrection, all of which were accomplished by uniting himself with Jesus Christ by faith. He believed that all these were achieved through the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. The Apostle Paul's faith was honest and sincere in God's sight.

All the Apostles, including the Apostle Paul and the Apostle Peter, believed in and preached the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. The true gospel of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Every other gospel is a false gospel. As it's revealed in the Old Testament, the people of Israel not only had to be circumcised, which denotes God's promise of the remission of sins, but they also had to lay their hands on the sacrificial animal and draw its blood whenever they offered any sacrifice to God. These principles were mandatory for the Israelites to receive the remission of sins. And according to the same principles, Jesus Christ came to this world, bore all the sins of the human race by being baptized by John the Baptist, carried them all to the Cross and shed His blood to death, and rose from the dead again to save us all. This is what the gospel of the water and the Spirit proclaims, and it is the gist of the true gospel. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only true gospel that the Bible speaks of.

The Apostle Paul said, *“That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith” (Ephesians 3:17)*. Just as God the Father is holy, so is Jesus Christ the forever-



holy Lord. Therefore, it is absolutely imperative for us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given to us, and thereby ensure that our hearts are indwelt by true faith. We are so depraved that we cannot even be compared to Jesus. As human beings, we are a brood of sin by nature. So we cannot help but commit sin all the time.

How can such wretched people like us then have our hearts indwelt by Jesus Christ, who is so holy? There is only one way that we can invite Jesus Christ to dwell in our hearts. What is it? It is to believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. What then does it mean to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of God? It is all about believing that Jesus Christ has become our Savior by coming to this earth to blot out all our sins, being baptized by John the Baptist to bear all our sins once and for all, carrying them all to the Cross and shedding His blood, and rising from the dead again. To believe in this Truth is what it means to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is through

this gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given us this Truth of salvation. And it is by believing in this Truth of salvation that we can have this Savior dwell in our hearts.

The Lord is saying that He has saved us from all the sins of the world by coming to this earth by the water and the Spirit (1 John 5:3-8). And all of us are saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and accepting the Lord as our Savior. Paul said, "*That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith*" (*Ephesians 3:17*). The Lord says that our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the right faith. It's by believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can receive the remission of sins into our hearts. That is why the Lord has sent the Holy Spirit to us to dwell in our hearts, for Jesus Christ has become our Savior through His water and blood. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now will have the Spirit of Christ coming into his heart, but whoever does not believe in this true gospel will never see Christ coming into



his heart. That is how those who have the Holy Spirit are distinguished from those who don't.

In short, faith in Jesus Christ is all about believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By nature, you and I were all destined to die for our sins and be cast into hell. Because our hearts were full of sins, we had no choice but to be destroyed and cast into hell for our sins, but we have now been saved from all these sins thanks to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as the Bible says, "*The wages of sin is death*" (*Romans 6:23*), the Law of God is so strict that anyone who has any sin at all must be condemned without exception.

If you break any secular law, you must be judged accordingly, and so how could you ever escape from the condemnation of sin when you break the Law of God? The statutes of God's Law clearly state, "*The wages of sin is death.*" Anyone who has committed just a single sin so far must be condemned by God for this sin. It is therefore only a matter of course that everyone who has sin in any shape or form should be

cast into hell.

Take a moment to reflect on this before the Word of Truth. Until we found Jesus Christ—that is, until we realized the gospel of the water and the Spirit—all of us were indeed sinful, and therefore we were all destined to be cast into hell. No matter how ardently we might have believed in Jesus, if we had any sin in our hearts, then we had to go straight to hell. Your heart and mine were fundamentally sinful by our very nature; how was it then possible for us to have Jesus Christ dwell in our hearts? This was possible because we received the remission of sins by believing that the Lord had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man; that He bore all our sins by being baptized in the Jordan River; that He carried all the sins of the world to the Cross and was condemned by being crucified to death in our place; and that He rose from the dead again. It's on account of this faith that we were able to have Jesus Christ our holy Lord dwell in our hearts.

What the Apostle Paul was saying to the saints in



Ephesus was to receive Jesus Christ into their hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Did he then speak about the baptism Jesus Christ received in this Epistle? Yes, Paul clearly spoke about the baptism of Jesus in his Epistle to the Ephesians. He also spoke about Jesus' baptism in his Epistle to the Galatians as well as his Epistle to the Colossians. In fact, every Pauline Epistle speaks of the baptism of Jesus and His blood. Whenever we hear the Word of God, we must open our hearts and listen to it by faith, just as the one preaching the Word must also do so. Our thoughts also should be in accordance with the Word of God; we should never think on our own.

It's written in today's Scripture passage that the Lord comes into our hearts when we believe that Christ has saved us from all our sins, and it is then that we are "*rooted and grounded in love*" (*Ephesians 3:17*). The love in this passage refers to the love of Christ—that is, God's love for us. And God has revealed this love to us through no one else

but Jesus Christ. When we turn to John chapter 1 and see what Jesus did for us on this earth, we can see just how much God loves us all. God said here in Ephesians 3:17 that He wants the foundation of our faith to be rooted and grounded in His love. This means that our faith should be rooted and strengthened even more in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which God has saved us from all the sins of the world. When the gospel of the water and the Spirit is reduced to just one word, it is "love" in essence; when love is expanded into two words, it is "God's love"; and God's love is none other than Christ's love. Therefore, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the love of Christ is what has made it possible for our hearts to be indwelt by Christ.

It is all thanks to the love of Christ that we have become God's children and the people of His Kingdom. This is why we are able to love others and serve the gospel of Truth. We have become such blessed people who dwell in Christ's love. However,



if this love of Christ is taken away from us, your soul and mine will wither away and perish like a plant that can't receive any sunlight.

It's for this reason that the Bible says, "*Now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love*" (1 Corinthians 3:13). This love, moreover, is unconditional agape love. Put differently, God does not demand anything from us in return for saving us from all our sins, but He has given us this salvation freely out of His mercy alone. Having thus turned all of us who believe in Him into His people, God has planted us in His Kingdom to enjoy all its glory and splendor. This is the essence of God's love.

Love in this world can be categorized into three kinds: Phileo, which is brotherly love between friends; eros, which is romantic love between a man and a woman; and agape, which is God's love. Phileo and eros, however, are fleeting, for any love between human beings is over as soon as it is no longer in their interest to sustain it.

Have you seen the movie *Ben-Hur*? The main protagonist of this movie, a man named Ben-Hur, was the best friend of the antagonist Messala. Messala was a Roman citizen, and after spending some time in Rome, he returned to his childhood country commissioned as the commanding officer of the Roman garrison in Israel serving its governor-general. And he was very happy to see Ben-Hur upon his return. Ben-Hur, on the other hand, was a Jewish nobleman, and as such he believed in the Lord God and cared deeply about his fellow Jews. Since his friend Messala was not only a Roman citizen but also a servant of the Roman Emperor, these two men had entirely different loyalties. As a result, their friendship eventually fell apart over their political differences, with Messala going as far as destroying Ben-Hur's family and shipping him off to the sea as a galley slave. But Ben-Hur's life was spared thanks to God's help, and when he returned to Israel, he confronted Messala in a bloody chariot race and ultimately prevailed over him. The movie shows how



Ben-Hur grew into a man of faith through his trials.

Like this, friendship can easily be shattered when there is a conflict of interests. The love between a man and a woman is also broken completely once they part their ways. In contrast, God's love for us is not based on any self-interest. It is completely selfless, for our God loved us so much that, when we were all destined to hell, He personally came to this earth to save us from all our sins, bore them all on His own body, was condemned for our sins in our place, and rose from the dead again. Like this, it is entirely out of His love that Jesus has become our Savior. This is what God's love is all about. And it is when we are rooted in this agape love, the unconditional love that's been freely bestowed on us without asking anything in return, that we are firmly grounded in the foundation of faith.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is the Embodiment of God's Unconditional Love

It's not by doing something on our own that we receive God's love. Rather, this love of God is received only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and serve this gospel and carry out God's work by faith. This means that your faith and mine must be rooted in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the embodiment of God's love for us. God truly love all of you, from His servants and saints to everyone around you.

Therefore, every human being must grasp this love of God. Of course, every Christian claims to know God's love, and many Christians even have John 3:16 framed and hung on the wall, which says, "*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*" Yet despite this, and despite saying time after time that God is love,



most of these Christians do not know the true meaning of God's love. Only those who have experienced God's love that has come by the water and the Spirit know this love, and these people alone have been saved. God's love is not spoken just with words as a dead language, but it is given to us through a living language of love.

How about you then? Have you also experienced this living love of God? If God were to love us just when we do something right or are obedient, but punish us and stomp on us whenever we disobey Him, could this really be called love? No, that is not God's love. The unconditional *agape* love that God has bestowed on us is perfect, holy, and flawless. And this real love is revealed as the salvation that God has brought to us by remitting away all our sins perfectly. That is why we all are able to live every day blamelessly.

I have experienced this love of the Lord myself. As one of our hymns sings, "Lord is my love, I am His bride; His love is my joy," whoever knows the

love of Jesus, believes in Him, and has been born again is indeed loved by Jesus as His own bride. Before, when I did not really understand Jesus' love, I used to praise Him just out of my own emotion, but all that emotional elation and faith that I first had disappeared in no time when I found myself committing sin again and again. Since I committed so many sins all the time, I was miserable in those days, but once I finally realized that I was completely sinless because Jesus had truly saved me as my Savior, my God and my Groom, I was freed from all my suffering.

It was only after ten years had passed since I first believed in Jesus that I was finally able to experience God's love for real. When I truly understood the Word of God saying that Jesus had accepted and borne all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, that He shed His blood to death on the Cross for me, and that He had saved me by rising from the dead again, I finally understood God's love and said to myself: "Jesus has



indeed blotted out all my sins and fulfilled all righteousness. Since Jesus bore all the sins of the entire human race, all my sins were also passed onto Him, and that's why the Lord was crucified to death as my Savior. And by rising from the dead, Jesus has brought me back to life, and He has also become my perfect Savior and the King of the Kingdom of God. So now that I believe in Jesus, I will not only go to the Kingdom of Heaven but also see the Lord there face to face. Jesus is therefore my Interceder, demonstrating the evidence of my salvation to God the Father on my behalf. And as I now believe in this Truth, I have been made completely sinless even though I still commit many sins every day."

I was so happy and joyful once I grasped the love of the Lord. Once I learned about the gospel of the water and the Spirit from the Word of God and believed in this true gospel, I was able to experience the Lord's love. And no word could ever describe just how joyful I was at that time. Is there any love in this world that comes even remotely close to this love

of the Lord? He loved me so much that He did not take away just a few of my sins, but He took them all away. It was so wonderful for me to realize this Truth. It's written in Matthew 3:15, "*But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.'*" Then he allowed Him." I was astounded by this passage, for Jesus had taken away all the sins of everyone all over the world. So this could only mean all my sins were also passed onto Jesus. Jesus was baptized in a form of laying on of hands, and this means that He shouldered all the sins of the world; that He went into the water, and on the other hand it implies that He would be crucified to death; and that He came up out of the water means that He would rise from the dead again. Like this, Jesus loved us so perfectly.

Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I have experienced God's perfect love. I have seen God's love with my own eyes. Moreover, now that I have experienced this love once, I no longer thirst for



love. Even if I feel spiritually thirsty, all that I have to do is listen to the sermons preached by our ministers or hear the testimonies of our brothers and sister. I am then quenched and blessed abundantly as the fountain of love begins to flow again in my heart. Just as everything comes alive when the long-awaited rain comes in a drought, my heart is completely rejuvenated. I am experiencing such love even at this very moment.

Because I was sinful, I had no choice but to go to hell, but Jesus bore all my sins by being baptized. Jesus has thereby freed me completely from hell and saved me to perfection. And it's because Jesus had borne all the sins of the human race by being baptized that He was crucified to death. Like this, the Lord loved not only me but also everyone else, and my heart felt this love and was filled by it.

My fellow believers, the love of God must be planted firmly in your hearts. The salvation that has come by the love of Jesus Christ is what should be planted in your heart, and not some Christian

doctrines. Have you truly experienced this love of Jesus Christ through your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The First Epistle of John says the following about love: *“There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear” (1 John 4:18).*

Do you know just how strong love is? The power of love knows no bounds. The children who grow up in a loving home turn out to be very different adults compared to the children who grow up without being loved. Regardless of the education they get in school, the kids that grow up with love form a good character to brighten up the society as its creative, helpful, loving and kind members. In contrast, children that grow up without being loved are prone to lack sociability and have a twisted disposition, living a bleak and cynical life full of complaints. Most criminals have such a background, having grown up without being loved.

However, if we experience the perfect love of Jesus Christ, understand it, and believe in it, then our lives in this world won't be so depressing anymore.



For from it, we will actually live joyously in this world with a positive outlook on life, compelled to praise God, thank Him, and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the embodiment of the love of God. In other words, we will know how to love other souls just as God loves us.

The Foundation of Your Faith in the Righteousness of the Lord Must Now Be Grounded Firmly

It's absolutely imperative for the foundation of your faith and mine to be grounded firmly. Is the foundation of your faith solid? By any chance, isn't your faith easily shaken? If your heart is ever shaken and discouraged, then you must ground it firmly in your faith once again, just as dry land is hardened even more after heavy rain. Like this, when your difficult trials are over, your faith and its foundation will become even sturdier. But the foundation of your

faith should not be hardened in the wrong way, but it should be hardened as a fertile foundation filled with love. Your heart must be a fertile field of faith that has accepted God's love. For the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit who have experienced God's love, their hearts are bound to turn into a fertile field filled with *agape* love, and they will come to lead others to also turn their hearts into such a field.

You and I are God's own people. That is why the Apostle Paul wished us in Ephesians 3:18-19 that we "*may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height—to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God*" (Ephesians 3:18-19).

Do you know the width of God's love out of which He has saved you and me? Let's try to measure this with the love of God and see if we can gauge just how wide this salvation that God has given us is. Did God bear just your sins by being



baptized? No, He bore all the sins of the entire human race once and for all, taking upon each and every sin of everyone living on this planet. Moreover, God bore not only all the sins of the entire human race, but He also forever took upon all its trespasses, shortcomings, and even weaknesses. With our finite minds it is simply impossible for us to measure or gauge the depth and the width of God's love.

There are many religions in this world including worldly Christianity. Christianity as a religion at least teaches its followers to be saved by believing in what Jesus Christ has done for them; in contrast, all the other religions in this world emphasize asceticism and self-denial, teaching their followers to become a god through their own efforts. This is what sets Christianity apart from all the other religions. However, Jesus Christ bore all the sins of even all such mistaken people trying to reach salvation through their own means and delivered them all.

God had chosen the Jews as His people in His

providence. Did God then love just the Jews? No, God loved not only the Jews but also all the Gentiles, and He has saved the entire human race without any discrimination. The Lord did not just take upon your sins and mine as His present-day believers, nor did He bear just the sins of the Jewish people, but He bore all the sins of everyone in this world, transcending all religious sects and denominations. And because Jesus bore all the sins of everyone once and for all, whoever believes in this Truth is completely sinless. That is just how wide Christ's love is.

Do you know the length of God's love for us? Once born on this earth, none of us could help but commit sin every day, and therefore all of us were destined to be condemned for our sins to be put to death and cast into hell. However, to save such wretched people like us, God Himself took upon all our sins by being baptized, and He bore all the condemnation of these sins on the Cross. Can you even begin to imagine just how many sins the Lord



bore? Did Jesus take upon just your original sin? Did He bear just your past sins? No, Jesus bore all your sins forever. He bore not only your past sins but also your present sins, and He even took upon all the sins that you will commit in the future. That is the length of the love that the Lord has bestowed on us.

Even if Jesus bore just one man's sins, this itself would be amazing enough; but He bore all the sins of the entire human race in this world, and that's why the length and width of His love can never be measured by any human means. When Jesus Christ came to this earth, He bore each and every sin forever, transcending time and space. He abhorred sin so much that He gathered together all the sins and washed them all away. Having raised John the Baptist as the representative of mankind, the Lord made him pass all its sins onto His own body by baptizing Him. That Jesus has saved the entire human race by accepting all its sins and bearing its condemnation is the length of the love of the Lord and its width.

Now then, is there any sin left on this planet earth? Of course not! However, because there still are many people who refuse to accept this powerful gospel of the water and the Spirit, these people are guilty of their sins. In other words, although all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin, those who don't accept this gospel of Truth are guilty of committing the sin of unbelief, and therefore they will all be condemned for this sin. Even though God's love is so endless that He bore each and every sin and there is no sin that He did not bear, there still are many people who refuse to believe in this Truth, and so God has no other choice but to condemn them all.

It doesn't matter whether your sins are committed intentionally or unintentionally, or openly or secretly, for Jesus bore each and every one of your sins. That is how Jesus has become your Savior. Just how tall is the height of this salvation? Jesus has not only saved us, but He has also seated us on the throne of the glory of God. That the Lord has transformed our



status into God the Father's own children and clothed us in His glory is the height of God's love for us. Do you really believe in this, that the Lord has clothed us in all glory?

Paul also admonished us in Ephesians 3:19 *"to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God."* Indeed, it's absolutely imperative for you and me to know the love of Christ that passes knowledge. Only when we realize the fullness of the love of Jesus can we also be full of His grace. You have to grasp just how completely Jesus bore all your sins through the baptism He received on this earth, and know the width, length, and height of this love according to the understanding the Lord has given you. It is not according to our own measuring rod that we should try to know the width, length, and height of the love of the Lord, but it is according to the Lord's barometer of salvation that we should understand His love. Just how perfectly has the Lord saved you? I raise this question because it's absolutely necessary

for you to understand just how perfectly Jesus bore all your sins and mine through His baptism and His blood on the Cross, and know the width, height, and length of this love. Whether or not you can experience the love of Jesus in all its depth depends on whether or not you know how completely Jesus bore all your sins when He was baptized.

How many of our sins did Jesus Christ bear? What is the depth, width, and length of the Lord's love in taking upon all our sins? Because you and I have many shortcomings, we can't help but commit sin all the time. Did Jesus bear these sins also? Of course He did! Did you not commit sin today also? We are so prone to commit sin that we sometimes sin even in our dreams. Some teenagers spend so much time in front of a computer drawn by its many temptations that they don't even know what's going on outside their rooms, whether it's day or night; and when their parents ask them to do some chores, they sin by rebelling and yelling at them in anger.

But it's not just our teenagers that commit sin.



Grown-ups also commit sin in their own way. Everyone commits sin in one way or another, from students to housewives, adults, kids and elderly alike. No one is immune from sin; well-mannered people sin secretly behind everyone's back, while misbehaved people sin openly and flauntingly.

How completely then did Jesus bear all these sins by being baptized? What is the depth of this love? What is its width? What is its length? Jesus Christ bore each and every sin forever. The depth, width, and length of the salvation that the Lord has brought to you expand even more when you admit your sins every time you commit them and recognize that Jesus bore all your sins by being baptized. The depth and width of your faith that's reached by realizing and believing just once that Jesus bore all your sins cannot be the same as those reached when you ruminate or meditate on the gospel and verifying it time after time. Just as a more refined gold ornament is sturdier and more elaborate, those who refine their faith more by ruminating on the true gospel time after

time are made into even more unwavering people of faith.

When we first believed in Jesus, our faith was not that sturdy. Even after receiving the remission of sins, we often found ourselves struggling with our difficult circumstances, and it's only after we listened to the Word of God every day and began to lead our lives of faith that we realized just how full of shortcomings we were. That is how the grace of our salvation was made deeper, wider and longer. Even into the future, all of us must continue to ruminate on the grace of salvation and expand the height, length, width, and volume of our faith. The knowledge of the Truth of salvation, that Jesus bore all our sins completely through His baptism, is not reached just by thinking about it once, nor does it grow by itself automatically. The height and width of this knowledge is so great, so perfect, and so everlasting that it can't be understood completely even if we ruminate on it time after time, and therefore it takes many days and years before we can understand the



greatness of our salvation.

Examine Your Faith and Experience Christ's Love Every Day

Do you admit your shortcomings and wrongdoings to God whenever they are exposed? Do you admit that you've committed sin out of your shortcomings? All of us must admit our wrongdoings to God. Although any of us can go astray, few of us actually admit our wrongdoings to God. However, all of us who have received the remission of sins must admit our wrongdoings whenever we commit them. After admitting them like this, we must once again ruminate on the fact that Jesus bore all our sins through His baptism and put our trust in this Truth. The righteous must praise the greatness of the Lord's salvation and re-examine themselves constantly to verify their salvation. When you thus confirm your salvation and ruminate on the gospel of the water and

the Spirit continuously, the foundation of your faith will eventually be made unwaveringly solid. You won't budge no matter how severely anyone shakes you. You will therefore be filled with all the fullness of God. Since God has saved you and me fully, loved us fully, and made us fully perfect, our hearts must be full of faith. There is therefore nothing else for us to do but believe in the Lord.

The Apostle Paul also said to saints in Ephesus, "*Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, to Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever*" (Ephesians 3:20-21). This passage clearly teaches us that we can receive such love and power from the Lord, have such complete faith, and live such a full life only when we put on the glory of Jesus Christ by faith and abide in God's Church.

All of us must grasp God's love as soon as possible. We must all realize that God has bestowed His abundant and glorious love on us and that He has



perfectly saved us from all our sins and condemnation out of His love; and with this understanding, we must experience God's love in our hearts through faith, and be filled with this love of God.

Why do you have so many shortcomings every day? It's because God made you live on this earth in your still imperfect body even after saving you, and God did this so that you would experience His love even more abundantly. So I ask you to realize here that this is why your body still remains as imperfect as it was even after being born again.

In our everyday lives also, we must be filled with love, but above all, we must realize and believe without fail that God loves us fully and completely. Once we realize and trust in God's love, our hearts will be filled. When our hearts are not filled but poor, we are likely to lash out to others. We become abusive to others because our hearts are not filled. Why do we feel angry? It's because our hearts are not filled with God's love.

What should we do then? We should carry on with our lives in this world by trusting in the power of the Lord's glory and His abundant love. And just as the Apostle Paul admonished us, we must live courageously by faith.

Do you really know the love of Jesus Christ, and are you experiencing it in all its depth and width in your everyday life? What we can feel and see every day, every breathing moment, and every time we face hardship is the love of Jesus Christ. This love of Jesus Christ has been revealed and come to us through His baptism and His blood on the Cross. The Lord has thereby made it possible for us to experience this love every day. So let us all feel and see this love through faith in our everyday lives. ☒

SERMON

11



CONTENTS



Lead Your Life of Faith By One Faith and For One Purpose

< Ephesians 4:1-6 >

“I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.”

In today’s Scripture reading, the Apostle Paul says that he wants us to have united faith. As Paul

admonishes us, all of us must be united in one common faith as God’s people. This common faith of unity is also indispensable for us to lead a proper life of faith. Put differently, we can lead a life of faith that’s pleasing to God only if we are united in our common purpose to serve the Lord and obey His will in our lives. Indeed, it’s precisely because God wants all of us to have such faith of unity that He has given today’s Scripture passage through the Apostle Paul.

The Apostle Paul said in Ephesians 4:1-3: *“I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.”*

The adverb “therefore” is always used to introduce a statement resulting from the preceding reason or cause. In the previous chapter, Paul had explained that God the Father had chosen us, saved us, made us His own children, and glorified us in



Jesus Christ. And now in chapter 4, Paul is using the adverb “therefore” to teach us that for this reason, all of us who believe in the Word of God must have a common faith that’s congruent to the calling of God, believe in His Word and follow it in obedience exactly as it is, and be united together to build the Church to the Lord’s pleasure. Like this, God has told us to build one Kingdom in the Lord and abide in it until we see Him face to face.

Our Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is One

Given the fact that God the Father has saved us through His Son Jesus Christ, is it possible for us to have different beliefs, different purposes, and different hopes? No, that is not the case. Since we have received the same salvation from the same Lord, it’s impossible for us to have different purposes or serve different lords. The only difference that we

can have from one another despite receiving the same salvation is the gifts and talents that each of us has received from the Lord. Moreover, because we each have different talents to serve God in various ways, it’s all the more imperative for us to be united together and serve God with one purpose. If God has made you serve others, then you ought to serve others sincerely; if God has made you teach others, then you ought to teach others diligently; and if God has made you volunteer your time and labor in some other way, then you ought to do that faithfully as God has instructed you.

There are various offices and positions from which we are serving the gospel in the Church. Although our entrusted tasks vary like this, we all share one purpose, and we are all carrying out our duties according to the talents that God has given to each one of us. That is what it really means to be united together. We are now reading the same God-given Word, we all share the same faith in the baptism of Jesus, and we all are serving God



faithfully with the same purpose. To live out our faith with the same purpose under one God is the life of unity that the Apostle Paul admonished us to lead. Such faith of unity is absolutely indispensable for all of us.

The Catholic Church claims that it is the only universal and true church. The word “Catholic” is derived from the Greek word “*katholiokos*,” which means “regarding the whole,” or more simply, “universal.” But the word “Catholic” is not actually appropriate for the Catholic Church. The truly universal Church of God is constituted by those who have received the remission of their sins and become one body with God. In other words, wherever those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are gathered together under one common faith, one Lord, one baptism, and one purpose—this is God’s Church.

Can we each have different purposes even though all of us have received the same remission of sins? No, the Bible clearly states that this is impossible.

What God is saying to us through today’s Scripture passage is this: “Now that you have been saved, spread the gospel all over the world. Set your purpose on preaching the true gospel all across the whole wide world and live out your faith in unity.”

Today’s Christianity is divided into various denominations and sects. The Presbyterian Church has its own unique characteristics, just as the Baptist Church, the Methodist Church, and the Full Gospel Church each have their own unique characteristics. Our Church, in contrast, cannot be divided like this no matter where it is located. Because God the Father, His Son Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit are the same one God to us, our faith is one just as our purpose is one. In our lives of faith, in other words, all of us share one purpose, one faith, one Lord, one baptism, and one hope.

All of us who have received the remission of sins constitute the body of Jesus Christ as its members, just as the Apostle Paul said that there “*is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of*



your calling” (Ephesians 4:4). Some of the major parts that form your body are your head, neck, torso, arms, legs, and various internal organs; and each part is attached to the torso to form one body. Your body can’t function properly if any part is removed from it. Likewise, God’s Church can exercise His power only when all its members are united in one faith and one purpose while living out their lives of faith. That’s why the Apostle Paul put so much emphasis on the unity of the Church.

How about you then? Do you believe that there is one Lord, one baptism, and one God? Such faith is absolutely indispensable to all of us living in this present age. Is it just God the Father who is divine, while the Son is not? Is it the Holy Spirit rather than Jesus who is the Son of God? No, of course not. God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit should not be mixed up like this, but they are the same God. Just as God the Father is divine to us, so are Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit also divine. These three Persons of God differ only in their respective roles and

positions, and they are all God Himself. In other words, you cannot say that only the Holy Spirit is divine while Jesus is not.

What about the baptism of Jesus? Is there more than one baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist to accept all our sins? No, there is only one baptism. How did we make our first confession of faith when we received the remission of sins? We all confessed to the Lord, “You have blotted out all my sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” Like this, when one understands this true gospel with the head and believes in it with all the heart, this person is truly baptized.

My fellow believers, it’s because the Lord bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and shouldered them on His own body that He shed His blood on the Cross and rose from the dead again, thereby saving us all. Therefore, there is only one baptism of the Lord, just as there is only one God. That is why we are baptized as a sign of our salvation, to indicate that we have been saved by



believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, we receive baptism to confess our faith that the Lord has saved us by bearing all our sins through His baptism, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead.

In our Church, newly redeemed saints from all across Korea are baptized at the summer discipleship training camp. Our pastors lay their hands on these new saints' heads, immerse them completely under the water, and then raise them out of the water. Why are these new saints baptized like this? They receive such baptism by immersion as a sign of their faith, to indicate their belief that the Lord bore all the sins of the entire human race by being baptized by John the Baptist. When John the Baptist laid his hands on the head of Jesus in the Jordan River, He bore all the sins of the world just like Aaron the High Priest had passed the yearly sins of the Israelites onto the scapegoat on the Day of Atonement (Leviticus 16:20-22). That Jesus was submerged in the water implies His crucifixion because He had already borne all the

sins of this world when He was baptized, and that the Lord came out of the water implies His resurrection. Therefore, we are baptized to confess our faith that the Lord has become our Savior by coming to this earth to blot out all our sins, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising up from the dead; that the Lord is our Savior; and that Jesus Christ is our God of salvation.

The Apostle Paul said in Ephesians 4:5-6 that there is *“one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.”* There is no place where God is absent; there is nothing that God does not know or cannot do, for God is omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent. God is everywhere in the universe, from the farthest galaxy to the deepest ocean, in the heavens and on the earth, and in visible and invisible dominions alike. Is there any place where God is not present? No, absolutely not. He is in our hearts also. Because you and I believe that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the



Spirit, God has put Jesus Christ in our hearts. When we held onto the Word of salvation and believed in it, Jesus Christ came into your heart and mine; and having come into our hearts as the Holy Spirit, Jesus Christ will be with us forever. Moreover, whenever we go astray, the Holy Spirit dwelling in us rebukes us with His moaning, gives us the correct understanding, and guides us to the right path.

The Lord wants all of us to live in unity. We must therefore abide by our perfect faith of unity, make the same confession of faith, and march forth by the same faith. And just as Christ has called us and commanded us to preach the gospel all over the world, we must live by faith worthy of this calling of the Lord until we go to see Him face to face. This is what the Apostle Paul is speaking to the Church and its saints in today's Scripture passage. This then means that Paul's admonishment is equally applicable to you and me also.

Perhaps there are some people among us who think that if they believe in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, they would live a more materially prosperous and carnally comfortable life. But we cannot succumb to such thoughts. The Lord said to us in Ephesians 4:1, "*Walk worthy of the calling with which you were called.*" Having called us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and blotted out all our sins, Jesus Christ has entrusted us with God's work. What is this work that the Lord has entrusted to us then? It is none other than spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, for Jesus Christ has commanded us to preach His gospel to each and every corner of the world.

There Are Some People Who Don't Obey the Will of Christ Even after Receiving the Remission of Sins

Such people want to live just for themselves even after receiving the remission of sins. Some of them may even want their fellow brothers and sisters to



serve them instead of God. This is actually what worries me the most. If there is anyone among us who rejects the will of the Lord and refuses to do whatever God asks him to do in His Church, and lives according to the desires of his own flesh rather than obeying the Lord's will, this person will face nothing but curses. Such people are deemed wicked even if they are among the faithful saints who have received the remission of sins. No redeemed saint should ever live such a wicked life. That is why God has raised spiritual leaders in the Church and entrusted His work to each and every servant according to the Church order.

Although we have all received the remission of sins equally, each of us looks and thinks differently. However, regardless of our appearances and personalities, God looks at whether or not we submit to His Word in obedience, and He chooses those of us whose hearts are upright and carries out His work through them.

There was a certain pastor at one of our branch

churches who loathed the thought in seeing the congregation putting any offerings openly into the offering box. He was so much happier if the saints there brought their offerings to him privately instead, or just gave him some gifts. He also gave preferential treatments to the members who were nice to him personally. Anyone who made financial contributions to the Church, on the other hand, were deeply resented and disliked by this pastor.

What explains this? It's because even though this pastor was among the redeemed saints, he did not actually believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore he was just trying to gratify his own greed. Even among the saints who have received the remission of sins into their hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is still possible for there to be some people who seek after their own greed and rationalize their fleshly thoughts as though they were spiritual.

I know very well that I have many shortcomings. I am therefore all the more grateful that God has



called such a worthless man like me, and it's precisely because I am so thankful that I live in obedience to the Lord's gospel no matter what. The Lord has not only remitted us from all our sins but also called us into God's Church and entrusted us with His work to spread the gospel all over the world, and that is why we continue to carry out our priestly duties faithfully in obedience to the Lord. Having given us the remission of sins so that we would serve the gospel, God has entrusted us with His work to build His Church and preach His gospel. I have every faith that as long as we carry out this work, God will provide for all our needs in abundance.

When you turn to the very first page of our pew bulletin, you will see three vision statements of our Church printed there. The first vision statement says, "Grow together with the Lord's inheritance"; the second statement says, "Preach the gospel to every nation"; and the third vision states, "Endure in patience and have hope." These are the vision statements that our Church adopted from the very

beginning.

We have some businesses that we are running to raise financial resources to support the gospel ministry. What would happen if we did not run these businesses? Would we still be able to serve the gospel? No, it would not be possible. The days when one preached the gospel with the lips alone have long passed. In this present age and time, it is far more effective to preach the gospel through literature ministry, which requires significant investment. Financial resources are therefore necessary for this literature ministry. What would happen if you picked up a huge cross and went out into the street to shout out, "Whoever believes in Jesus will go to Heaven, but whoever does not will go to hell"? You would not only irritate everyone around you, but you may even be arrested for causing public nuisance. Even if someone comes to believe in Jesus through such a crass method of evangelization, it's obvious that this person would not be truly saved. That's because one is saved only if he knows and believes in Jesus



properly, never by believing in Jesus only as a matter of religion.

The Lord said, “*Make friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon*” (Luke 16:9). We ought to therefore grow with the Lord’s inheritance. This means that rather than growing by ourselves, all of us must support the gospel ministry in unity by running our businesses successfully and preaching the beautiful gospel faithfully in our lives. We are publishing our gospel books with the hope of spreading this true gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, and to print even more books and share them with everyone throughout the whole world, we must continue to make friends by unrighteous mammon. That is why we are running our businesses diligently. We must therefore grow with the Lord’s inheritance in God’s Church.

God’s Church belongs to the Lord. Consequently, the prosperity of the Church is our own prosperity, and any failure of the Church is our own failure. The success and failure of the Church do not depend on

any individual, but they depend on all of us. So long as the Church is heading in the right direction, all of us will flourish together for sure. We can then all lead an even more vibrant life in God’s Church, receiving His abundant blessings and preaching the gospel to each and every nation.

In our minds we may be intimidated by the task lying ahead of us, wondering how we could ever preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to so many people all over the world. After all, there already are plenty of people around us who still have not received the remission of sins. So we may think that even if we were to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit just to those around us in our country, we couldn’t possibly achieve this in our lifetime. It would then seem even more daunting to preach the gospel all over the world. But the Lord did not tell us to preach the gospel only to those around us. He said instead, “*Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations*” (Matthew 28:19). All of us must accept this commandment of the Lord and follow Him by faith.



The problem of course, is that it's very tempting for us to limit our gospel ministry just to our immediate surroundings and rationalize ourselves, for preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world entails a great deal of sacrifice, and it is in our human nature to want to live a materially comfortable life, buy a bigger house, drive a nicer car, and enjoy all the good things that material prosperity can bring. It's also in our human nature to crave the approval of the broader society, and so we may want to do some charity work instead of preaching the gospel.

But this is just our own fleshly thought, for the Lord told us clearly and unambiguously to preach the gospel all over the world. It is therefore absolutely imperative for all of us to never make any compromises with our own fleshly thoughts, but instead abide in the Lord and endure in patience and hope in order to serve the gospel. In other words, we must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to each and every nation with perseverance until the day

the Lord returns.

How wonderful would it be if the Lord were to return today? This present world is turning darker and darker every day, and that can only mean that the day of the Lord's return is nearing us. The end of this world is now imminent.

Do you still think that the world will never end? About ten years ago, I had preached in my sermons that this world would turn worse and worse. You might have brushed off my warning back then, but now you can no longer dismiss it so easily. This world is too precarious not to take its impending destruction seriously. Just as God said, this world is now in a free fall. The time has come for everything to be fulfilled exactly as prophesied in the Bible.

We must therefore endure in patience and persevere in hope. We must endure any and all hardships with longsuffering and in hope to serve the gospel. So let us all hang onto the hope that the Lord will return to take us away, and that we will live a glorious life in the Kingdom of Heaven just as the



Lord promised us. Looking forward to these wonderful events that will soon unfold right before our eyes, let us all live by faith.

From its very inception to this day, our Church has always grounded its direction in the three vision statements mentioned above, and these vision statements will continue to guide the Church's direction into the future. Whenever a new year is about to begin, I am often asked by some ministry workers to set a new direction for the Church, saying to me, "Now that a new year is around the corner, we would like you to set the direction for us. We will put it in our pew bulletin." But the goal towards which all of us must strive until the day the Lord returns never changes. As our goal does not change from minute to minute, we will always march forth in the same direction outlined in the three vision statements written in our pew bulletin: "Grow together with the Lord's inheritance. Preach the gospel to every nation. Endure in patience and have hope."

God has given us both the heart and the faith to

live with such visions. We should never undermine the God-given faith of unity. God Himself has made us one, accepted us as His people, and formed us into one Church and one body, and therefore none of us should ever bring any discord to the unity that God has given us. God has clearly told us in today's Scripture passage to endeavor to keep this unity of the Spirit.

The same principle applies to the businesses that we are running to support the gospel ministry. Rather than succumbing to self-complacency and trying to rationalize ourselves with our own fleshly thoughts, we ought to look far ahead and march forth toward the righteous cause by faith. Otherwise we would have to close down these businesses that we are running to support the gospel ministry. But if we decide our direction in unity, all the problems that we face will be solved wisely no matter what they are.

We must also be faithful in God's sight. If we resort to band-aid solutions just to address the immediate problems confronting us, then eventually



we will end up facing far greater problems and fail to achieve more important goals. We should therefore devote all our hearts and pay close attention to the Lord's work whatever it is. It's the faithful whom the Lord blesses and gives faith and wisdom to flourish. It's when we live faithfully for the gospel that God helps us to overcome all our obstacles wisely, for He wants to spread the gospel all over the world.

God has entrusted us with the task of spreading the gospel all over the world. That is why we are living for the sole purpose of preaching the gospel throughout the whole world. And that is why God has blessed us so much to prosper in all things, for He is pleased by our determination to live for His gospel. By making us prepare everything, God has blessed us to flourish.

No Word of God written in the Bible was spoken just to the people in those days, but every Word is spoken to us as well. So we know that it is only right for all of us to keep the unity of the Spirit and walk properly to be worthy of our calling received from

the Lord. We must therefore treat one another with humility and understanding, bear with one another with longsuffering and in love, and endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace until the day the Lord returns.

All our branch churches in Korea are serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit in unity, and our coworkers from all around the world are also serving the gospel in unity. It's absolutely important for us to always conduct ourselves in a way that is beneficial to the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I must set the purpose of our lives on the spreading of the gospel and make up our minds to serve the gospel in our lives.

Anyone who seeks just his own selfish interests is a petty person. In contrast, someone who cares about his nation, his fellow countrymen, and people all over the world is a broadminded person. You and I have embraced our calling to live as such visionary people. Preaching the gospel all over the world is what every true visionary must seek in life. We must



therefore carry out this work until the day we take our last breath. I am sure that you know this better than anyone else.

If we follow the will of God and His vision in obedience, God will no doubt be pleased with us and bless us all. To this very day, I have come across countless difficulties in my life, and I know from my own experiences that I've had to overcome them by faith. I'm also well aware that I must continue to lead such a life of faith into the future. At the same time, I have every confidence that the way ahead of us will not always be difficult, for the Lord is helping us and blessing us so that we would all be able to lead our lives by one faith, with one heart, and for one purpose.

When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit completely all across the world, the Millennial Kingdom will be fulfilled on this earth just as the Lord promised us, and we will all reign in this Kingdom for a thousand years. Hope prevails over fear in our hearts, for we believe that the Lord will

make our dream come true. When the time comes for the destruction of this world and the human race, the Kingdom of the Lord will descend upon this earth, and you and I will enter this Kingdom and live there for a thousand years with the Lord Jesus.

Some people may think that this sounds too much like a fairy tale, but that is absolutely not the case. It is the Word of promise given to us by our omniscient and omnipotent Lord God. There is neither one jot nor one tittle that's false in His Word. That is why we give all our thanks to God over and over again, for we believe that everything He promised us will indeed be fulfilled to us someday. ☒



SERMON

12



CONTENTS



We Have Put on The Grace of Christ

< Ephesians 4:1-16 >

“I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ’s gift. Therefore He says: ‘When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, And gave gifts to men.’ (Now this, ‘He ascended’—what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of

the earth? He who descended is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.) And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.”



How Should We Live Now That We Have Received God’s Blessing?

Picking up the thread from this morning’s sermon, I would like to continue to share the Word of God with you this evening. In this morning service we examined how we have put on the unsearchable riches of God’s grace, and what God has spoken to us. And I would like to spend this evening examining this issue further. The Bible says that God has given us these unsearchable riches of His grace, but what does this really mean? It means that God has not only remitted away all our sins, but He has also made His own people and blessed us to live forever, giving us the right to reign over the Kingdom of Heaven as His children and rule over all the God-created dominion as its masters.

That is why the Apostle Paul said, *“I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing*

with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace” (Ephesians 4:1-3). We have put on all these unsearchable riches of grace. It’s because Paul also put on this abundant grace of God that he said, *“I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace” (Ephesians 4:1-3).*

As the Bible says here, we should indeed walk worthy of the calling with which we were called. And just as the Apostle Paul admonished us here, every Christian should also walk with all lowliness and gentleness, patiently bearing with one another in love according to the Word of God. The Bible says that because we have put on the unsearchable riches of God’s grace and blessings, all of us ought to be humble, gentle, and patient to each other, and bear with one another in love. In other words, it’s because God has given us so much love, blessed us so much,



and endured us so gently and patiently that He has commanded us to live out our faith on this earth to be worthy of those who have put on the immeasurable blessings of God.

If we really know that we have received the unsearchable blessings of God, then we ought to live out our faith. If we have indeed received the remission of sins and become God's people through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then ultimately this can only mean that we have nothing of our own to boast of—in fact, all that we have are shortcomings, and therefore we are compelled to thank God for His grace and glorify Him. So whatever achievements we make, we always credit God for empowering us, confessing that such achievements are made possible only by God's power and blessings bestowed on us.

The Lord also told us to be gentle. No one who is truly righteous ever hates another person or tries to hurt and ruin anyone. When God told us to walk with all gentleness, He meant that we ought to treat one

another gently and help each other to live a better life. That is why God also commanded us to bear with one another in love (Ephesians 4:2). Although we are full of shortcomings, because the Lord has given us the unsearchable blessings of His grace, we have not only reached our salvation but also received the right to reign over the Kingdom of Heaven and live blessedly forever in all its glory. God clearly told us here in today's Scripture passage that if we really want to live by faith as His redeemed people, then we ought to bear with one another just as God has endured us, tolerate each other's mistakes, and appreciate one another in our lives.

Paul reminds us continuously that we have put on the unsearchable riches of God's grace. We have received so many spiritual blessings from the Lord that we cannot even count them all, and our Lord is saying to all of us, "If you have put on these unsearchable riches of My grace, then walk worthy of My calling." This is what the Lord is saying to all of us. So we should always live by our faith in the



Word of God, remembering that God has given us these unsearchable riches of His grace.

The Apostle Paul is speaking to us the members of God's Church. The Lord told us to endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace (Ephesians 4:3). This passage means that as the Lord has saved us from all our sins, we should never break the unity of this salvation. In other words, given the fact that God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man and saved us from all the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have this duty to defend the cohesiveness of the Kingdom of God. Our Lord clearly told us here not to hate one another or squabble amongst ourselves to succumb to factionalism, but to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. He told us to defend the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith, and to keep the body of Christ into which the Lord has united us all, never letting it fall apart. Indeed, it's absolutely imperative for all of us to live by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord

has given us. And we must bear with one another and help each other, keeping the bond of love, defending our faith, and preserving the unity of the Lord.

Trust in Your Church Leaders Appointed by God and Follow Them by Faith

In Ephesians 4:4-5, Paul spoke about God's Church and explained what it is, saying, "*There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism.*" This passage makes it clear that God's Church is the body of Christ. Jesus Christ is the Head of God's Church. He is the vine and all of us are His branches. God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit is the trunk of the vine and we are His branches, and just as the trunk of the vine and its branches are one, God and all of us the members of His body are one. God's Church is His body. We are the workers of the Kingdom of God and His own



people. God the Father had planned to save us in Jesus Christ. And Jesus Christ came to this earth to fulfill this plan of the Father, and He has achieved our salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Moreover, the Holy Spirit dwells in the hearts of all of us who have received the remission of sins. It's because we have become one like this that Paul said, *"You were called in one hope of your calling"* (Ephesians 4:4).

Indeed, as you and I have become members of the Church, God's own body, we are one with the Holy Spirit dwelling in our hearts. It's we who constitute the Church, the body of God, and it's we who have received God's calling. Because God has called us into the unsearchable riches of His blessings, we are now able to live in one hope. You and I must therefore live by faith, realizing clearly that these unsearchable blessings are waiting us.

It's absolutely imperative for us to grasp here that Jesus Christ has bestowed these immeasurable riches of His grace on all who believe in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. Just how many blessings has God given us? Of course, it's possible for us to be disappointed if our wish is not fulfilled. We may even fall into despair, thinking that we are alone to struggle while everyone else is prospering, and feel that we have not received any blessings from God. However, all of us must realize clearly that we will all enjoy every glory in Heaven.

That is why the Apostle Paul spoke about God's Church here. Today, God is saying to us, "You have received tremendous blessings. The suffering you are enduring now cannot even be compared to the glory that you will enjoy in the future. An indescribably glorious life awaits each and every one of you. You shall live such a glorious life forever. So know that you have received such wonderful blessings, and live your life accordingly by faith." Indeed, you and I must realize and believe with all our hearts that God has given us immeasurably abundant blessings into our hearts and that we will put on and enjoy them all even more in the future. Of course, it's absolutely



imperative for us to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it's also imperative for us to have the belief that we will enjoy all the blessings of God some day.

Unless we have such faith and hope, we would end up looking toward only what's on this earth and let our lives be guided by such earthly things. A life whose hope is placed on earthly things is not the kind of life that God wants us to live. The Lord said that faith, hope, and love will always abide, but the greatest of these is love. Not only do we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but we also have faith in the love of God and the hope of living in the Kingdom of Heaven. You and I are living on this earth as those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but if we do not look towards the glory that we will enjoy in the Kingdom of Heaven, then we are not really living a Christian life. Every saintly Christian life is led by looking towards the glory that awaits them. That is why we are leading our lives of

faith to spread the gospel on this earth. The righteous, in other words, are living to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Our Faith Came from One Common Source

The Bible says in Ephesians 4:5 that there is “*one Lord, one faith, one baptism.*” All who believe in the righteousness of God; all who have received the remission of sins by believing in Jesus Christ as their Savior; all who call the Father of Jesus Christ as their own Father and live by this faith; and all who have been remitted from their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this present age believe that there is “*one Lord, one faith, and one baptism*” (*Ephesians 4:5*). Our Master is Jesus Christ, the Son of God who has saved us from all the sins of the world. He is the very God who has bestowed the blessing of everlasting salvation on us.

Just as the Bible says here, there is only one faith.



This means that our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is one. There is no other true gospel except this exclusively true gospel. There is also only one faith that can save everyone from sin. The faith that enables us to be saved from all the sins of the world is one, just as we have one common faith in the glory and blessings that we will enjoy in the future. The belief that we have become God's children is also one. In short, each and every belief that we have came from one common source.

The Scripture passage also says that there is one baptism. The Lord is our Savior who has saved us by coming to this earth, bearing all the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. Truly, there is only one baptism. Just as there is one faith, so there is really only one baptism. It is on account of this one common faith that we have been washed from all our sins. It is, in other words, only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have received the remission of our sins.

Is there anyone among us who has received the remission of sins by believing in any other gospel but the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Is it possible for us to receive the remission of sins in different ways, some in this way and others in that way? No, of course not! In God's Church, only those who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ are saved, and there is no other way to reach salvation other than this. This is the fulfillment of the plan of salvation that God the Father had made in Christ even before the foundation of the world.

Having planned to save us from all our sins, God has given us the gospel of salvation, and this gospel is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has washed away all our sins once and for all with the baptism of Jesus and His blood. Therefore, the faith that enables everyone to be saved is the faith that is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the one and only gospel of salvation.

The Lord Himself has washed away all our sins



by being baptized by John the Baptist on this earth. That is why our faith and salvation have come from one common source. There is one baptism, one Lord, and one faith. There isn't more than one gospel. There is only one gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are therefore of God. We are one. All of us are giants of faith who believe in the same gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though some misguided Christians claim to have received the remission of sins while praying or dreaming, just because they saw God in a dream telling them that He loved them, this does not mean that they have actually received the remission of sins.

Our Faith in the Righteousness of God Must Grow

Let's read Ephesians 4:13-14 together here: *“Till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the*

knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting.”

That we have come *“to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God”* (Ephesians 4:13) means that we have received the remission of sins by believing in the Son of God. It's by believing in this Son of God that we could receive His unsearchable blessings. That's why the Bible says here that all of us are united in this knowledge to come *“to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ”* (Ephesians 4:13). We have become Christ's own people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but now this faith must grow. Indeed, now that we have reached our salvation through the righteousness of Jesus Christ, all our thoughts, knowledge, willpower, and actions must never cease to grow to the measure of the



stature of the fullness of Christ. Now is the time for our thoughts, hearts, faith, and actions to mature, and this process of growth must continue on until we become fully mature to completely devote ourselves to preaching and serving the genuine gospel.

We should never be content to just receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, thinking that this is the end of the matter. Rather, once we receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our faith must grow, our knowledge of Jesus Christ must grow, then our knowledge of the Scripture must grow, and then we must actually live out our faith by dedicating all our lives to the Lord. It is by faith in the righteousness of God that the righteous lead a godly life that's worthy of their calling. All of us must therefore keep the unity that God has given us, cherishing one another and live in harmony. This is what the Lord saying to us in today's Scripture passage.

The Apostle Paul also said, "*We should no*

longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting" (Ephesians 4:14). Now that we have reached the same salvation by faith, we should no longer be children. If we remain immature, we will easily fall into the trickery of men and the Devil's cunning craftiness of deceit.

Those who do not know the will of God are foolish. Even though some of them may have a high social standing, so long as they are spiritually immature, they are just like a completely clueless child. We must teach them spiritual lessons. And these people must learn about real faith and the Truth from spiritual people like us. As Christ's own people, we ought to know everything we must know and learn all that we must be learned, so that we can walk properly. It's absolutely imperative for us to learn what is beneficial to the spreading of the gospel. Since you and I have received countless blessings thanks to the unsearchable love of Christ, it is



incumbent on us to realize now how we should live and what is beneficial. If we fail to grasp this, then just as the Word of God warns here, we will end up being *“tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting” (Ephesians 4:14)*. For us not to fall into deception and evil trickery only to be tossed to and fro by the currents of this world and its ethical concepts, our faith in and knowledge of the will of the Lord must grow and mature.

Is there anyone among us attending God’s Church who believes in Jesus only as a matter of religion? Let me rephrase this question in another way: Is there anyone here who attends God’s Church merely to practice a religion, akin to converting to Christianity from another religion? Such people cannot break down their stubbornness. Even though they say that they have been saved from their sins, they are actually still trying to establish their own righteousness as they remain incapable of breaking

down their own wills. Some of them even say, “I’ve already lost a great deal from attending God’s Church, yet I am asked to obey again!” It doesn’t matter how old they are; even if they are over 60 years old, so long as their faith in the Word of God is immature, they are no more than little children in spirit. Like a completely illiterate man unable to tell A from B, these people are so clueless that they do not even know where they now belong. They are prone to think that everything is fine since they have a high social standing. But regardless of how high their social standing is, when they come to God’s Church, they are no more than kindergarten students. All such people must learn everything new in God’s Church. Sinners also have so much to learn from the righteous that they can even learn from the kids in the Sunday school of God’s Church.

However, the problem is that some people still hang onto the standards of the world even as they have come into the Church, and they try to rule over everyone else boasting about all the sacrifices they



have made, saying, “I’ve given up my birthright as the eldest son in my family, I’ve been estranged from my own family and relatives, and I’ve also had to forego so many relationships, all to come to this Church.” However, such sacrifices are only elementary in God’s Church, not even coming close to the foundation of faith. Out of the unsearchable riches of His blessings, Jesus Christ has given us this most splendid and glorious life as a gift. He has blessed us to live forever, enjoy all His glory and splendor, and reign over the Kingdom of Heaven. Yet despite all these wonderful blessings, if anyone still boasts about the small sacrifices that he has made, this person then is someone who still does not know the immeasurably rich blessings of Christ.

Such people are still found even in God’s Church, and I hope and pray that they would all repent and learn to live a proper life of faith. Since you had all lived out in the world, and when you first receive the remission of sins and came into the Church, you could not help but look at the Church

from your own perspectives. However, this is still completely wrong. Our perspective should be informed by such questions as what our God is saying to us, what pleases Him, and what is beneficial to the gospel.

All of us should therefore realize that God has established His Church and appointed its leaders to work as His servants in order to build us into the body of Christ; and God did all these things to perfect each and every saint, bless us all to enter and live in His Kingdom, make us preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone, and encourage us to serve others.

Let’s turn to Ephesians 4:15-16 here: “*Speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.*”

It’s written here that because we have been saved



thanks to the unsearchable love of God, we ought to believe in this love, speak the truth, and let our faith, our knowledge, and our thoughts grow into Christ. All of us must grow into the Lord. We must think like Jesus Christ, believe like Jesus Christ, and have the same knowledge that Jesus Christ has. This means that our knowledge and actions ought to mature enough to understand fully the will and perspective of Jesus Christ. And we must live in unity with the will of God the Father, which is to save every soul and unite all things in His Son Jesus Christ.

The Bible Says That Christ Is the Head

Paul said here in Ephesians 4:16 it's from Christ that *"the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love."* Jesus Christ is the Head of the Church, just as it's

written here that we ought to *"grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love"* (Ephesians 4:15-16). This is an extremely important passage.

The Lord clearly told us that we are joined and knitted together by what every joint supplies to form one body. This means that every saint has to be united with God. This is the mystery of God's Church. The Head of God's Church is Jesus Christ, and we are the members of His body. Just as the Bible says that the whole body is *"joined and knit together by what every joint supplies,"* we are indeed joined together. Because I am joined to you and you are joined to me, the whole body of Christ is knitted together by each and every member supporting one another, and this is why we are able to follow the will of God and live in unity with Him to His pleasure. As the body of Jesus Christ grows in this way, it will



ultimately cover the whole world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thus fulfill the will of God the Father.

The Apostle Paul also said God's Church does all these things "*for the edifying of itself in love*" (*Ephesians 4:16*). This means that as the members of God's Church, we are to edify each other in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through our common faith, hold one another, encourage each other with the Truth, guide and lead one another to receive God's blessings, and share these blessings together in our lives. Like this, God's Church never does anything that's self-destructive. If there are any weak members, we ought to empathize with their struggle and lead them; if there are any untrained members, we ought to *train* them; if there are any members who don't know the will of the Lord, we ought to teach them what the Lord's intention is; and if there are any members that are more spiritual than we are, we ought to let them lead us and accept their guidance. In short, all of us ought to help and guide

one another. This is why the Lord said that the whole Church is joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, causing growth to the body for the edifying of itself in love. Accordingly, it is absolutely imperative for all of us to faithfully carry out the tasks that have been entrusted to each of us in God's Church, help one another, take care of the Church, preach the gospel for the body of Christ to grow with even more souls, raise as many workers as possible, and nurture our faith to grow. This is how we edify one another in God's love so that we would never fall apart. Put differently, it is by our faith that we edify one another as the members of the body of Christ. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—that is, whoever has received God's abundant blessings—should never try to bring down God's Church, but always strive to bring growth and prosperity to the Church. Because we ourselves are parts of this body and its joints, we must help and support one another in our lives. That is how we can fulfill the will of God the Father in the end.



The Apostle Paul is now speaking of the mystery of God's Church here. God the Father has bestowed unsearchable blessings on the Church, and He has also given these blessings to its members. That is how all the members of God's Church have received His blessings on account of their faith. God said clearly that it is through His Church that He brings all things together in unity and makes it possible for us to not only reach our salvation from all our sins, but also preach the gospel throughout the whole world, unite ourselves with God, and receive all the unsearchable blessings He has given us.

All of us are the indispensable members of God's Church. The Bible does not say that just some of us are indispensable while others are unnecessary; rather, it clearly says that all of us are united together to fulfill the will of God. This means that we are absolutely indispensable to one another. All the born-again righteous saints need one another, for God wants to unite all the dominion of His creation together through His Church, and He is doing this

work even at this very moment. Having appointed leaders in His Church, our God has made them carry out His work, and He is perfecting all of us His believers. It is inside His Church that God speaks to us and gives us the Word to preach, and it is through His Church that God makes us serve and preach the gospel all over the world. That is why it's in God's Church that we are now serving the Lord and following His will.

The Apostle Paul often used the expression "therefore" to explain his teachings in a logical fashion. For instance, he taught us that Jesus Christ has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore we must be united with Him. Hence, we believe in the Word of God, and from this faith we can realize that God carries out His work through His Word. We can also realize that God fulfills His will through His Church. And we can see that God has blessed all the members of His Church to have faith in His Word, and He is also nurturing them for this faith to grow. It's absolutely crucial for



us to realize here that God is nurturing us to grow into fully mature people of faith. We don't just remain the way we were when we first were saved, but we keep on growing in faith. Those behind us also follow in the footsteps of their predecessors of faith to keep on growing. That is why God said so fittingly, "I will bless those who endure heavy persecution for My sake before others. I will bless them on this earth also by a hundredfold."

God has indeed given us the unsearchable riches of His grace. I believe in this with all my heart, and I thank God for it. I know just how amazing it is that we have put on such exceeding grace to become members of God's Church, and so I thank Him even more. If I had not believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then I could never have become a member of the Church together with you. This is true not only for myself but also all of you. It's because we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we could all become members of God's Church.

And God made it known to me just how

important His Church was, and He made me build it. But God did not allow me to draw just anyone arbitrarily into His Church, but He made me preach the gospel in every detail hundreds and thousands of times to all who were willing to listen, so that I would plant in their hearts the unsearchable grace of the remission of sins that Jesus Christ has brought to us, the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and all His countless blessings. That is how we have come to share and preach this gospel, and that is how we have been so blessed.

Anyone who looks down on God's Church is foolish beyond description. We are the members of the body of Christ abiding in God's Church, and therefore none of us is ever dispensable. Even though your fellow brothers and sisters may seem not that important to you, that is absolutely not the case. All of us have received precious blessings from God. God has called all of us in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, saved us all on account of our faith, and clothed us all in His abundant love and countless



blessings. And God has granted us the privilege to serve Christ on this earth, assigned church offices to us to volunteer our services, and bestowed us with the gifts of the Spirit so that we would all be able to serve God the Father in obedience to His will. That is how wonderfully blessed we all are.

Sometimes I even hear some people saying, “I can just leave here and open my own church.” But such things are uttered out of sheer ignorance. Of course, I am not saying here that you can’t do anything if you leave me. Rather, my point is that we cannot do anything if we depart from the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

The Lord said, “*I am the vine, you are the branches*” (John 15:5). God’s Church is now spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit diligently all over the world, but how much time do you think was needed to lay the foundation for this ministry to come about? You have now come into God’s Church and received the remission of your sins just by hearing and believing in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit with your heart, but to make this possible, countless saints had to devote their lives to build the foundation of faith. This work is far more difficult than laying the groundwork for even the tallest skyscraper, so much so that it can’t even be compared to anything. It’s never so easy but takes a lot of tears and hard work to build the foundation for the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be fully preached, just as the Bible says, “*He who continually goes forth weeping,*

Bearing seed for sowing,

Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing,

Bringing his sheaves with him” (Psalm 126:6).

Of course, God’s Church is not built just because we shed our tears or work hard. It’s far more indispensable for us to have a leader of faith who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit unwaveringly. And this leader must surrender himself to the Word of God. Even though all of us are God’s saints, this does not necessarily mean that all of us are equally God’s servants. After all, there



are different degrees to each of our faith, not just to our outwardly shown gifts and talents. But it is very wrong to judge someone by his outside appearance. Rather, we must look into one's heart and see his faith in the Word of God.

I'm not boasting about myself here, but it is the Lord who has made me serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having raised me as the first leader of the Church, God has made me preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, testify this gospel to everyone else to see its truthfulness, and build His Church. Likewise, God has also led you here as a member of His Church and made you serve His gospel.

We should never allow ourselves to succumb to spiritual foolishness even while abiding in God's righteousness. You are extremely fortunate, just as I am so fortunate. How we could have put on such unsearchable riches of God's grace is beyond our comprehension. We cannot take any credit for this because we were all wretched sinners destined to

hell. Therefore, all we can do is trust in God's righteousness and give all our thanks and glory to Him alone. Words can never describe just how happy and joyful we all are. It doesn't matter how you have come into God's Church; regardless of whether you came to the Church by yourself or you were led by someone else, you should realize here how joyous it is that you are now able to abide in God's Church, serve the gospel together with your fellow saints, and dedicate your time and effort to God's work. You are now living such a wonderfully blessed life.

In today's Scripture passage, the Apostle Paul is speaking to none other than you and me, the members of the Church. All these passages in Ephesians are spoken to those who have put on the unsearchable riches of the blessings of Christ. So I am grateful beyond words. And I am also extremely thankful that I have met you and we are now serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit together.

Every God-spoken Word is applicable now and forever, to you and me alike. Just like you and me,



the Apostle Paul also believed in the same gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why he said that there is "*one Lord, one faith, one baptism*" (*Ephesians 4:5*). The disciples of Jesus, such as the Apostles Paul and Peter, never left out the baptism of Jesus from their gospel preaching. It's just ignorant preachers and clueless theologians who speak of the gospel of Jesus while leaving out His baptism. When we speak of our faith in God's salvation, we must always speak of the baptism of Jesus without fail. It's after then that we should speak of Jesus' blood on the Cross, salvation, everlasting life, and glory and splendor in His Kingdom.

The Kingdom of God that we all yearn and hope for in our hearts will surely be fulfilled right before our eyes when this world ends. So, my fellow believers, I ask you all to have hope for the Kingdom of Heaven. When this time comes, we will never die but live forever happily; there will be no more persecution, no more tears, no more suffering, but only everlasting glory and joy; and God will fulfill

this hope of ours without fail. There is absolutely no doubt whatsoever that God will answer all our hopes and desires.

Having risen from the dead, Jesus Christ is now seated at the right hand of God the Father and enjoying all glory and splendor, and He will surely come back to take us away. When that day comes, we too will live forever in the everlasting Kingdom of the Lord; there will be no more suffering nor any pain, but only glory and splendor to enjoy; and we will reign over this Kingdom with all the rights and privileges as its rulers. God has given all of us the same blessings. So let us all remember this and live by faith. Let us engrave in our hearts the immeasurably abundant love of Christ and walk in this love.

All of us should be exceedingly grateful to God for the fact that we have become the same members of the Church as the Apostle Paul. And whoever has not become a member of the Church yet must become one as soon as possible. Everyone in this



world must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is one Lord, one faith, and one baptism. Whoever becomes one with the Church will receive not only the same blessings as we have, but also the abundant, unsearchable love of Christ.

The more time goes by, the more we will shine like the sun. Those who have received the remission of sins are like the rising sun, as it is written,

“But the path of the just is like the shining sun,

That shines ever brighter unto the perfect day”
(*Proverb 4:18*). Like the rising sun shining more and more brilliantly, the righteous will ultimately live an evermore glorious life that defies all description. That’s because the righteous have put on the unsearchable grace of Christ and His indescribably abundant love. So we give all our thanks to God, placing all our faith in His righteousness.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

13



CONTENTS



What a Blessing It Is For Us to Support The Gospel Ministry!

< Ephesians 5:1-17 >

“Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma. But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of

disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them. For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), finding out what is acceptable to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret. But all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light. Therefore He says: ‘Awake, you who sleep, Arise from the dead, And Christ will give you light.’ See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is.”

Paul said in today’s Scripture passage,
“Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. And



walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma” (Ephesians 5:1-2). Put differently Paul is saying to us, “Whoever has been saved by God must be His imitator. And since the Lord your God has saved you from all your sins and condemnation by sacrificing Himself, you ought to turn away from all those filthy sins that you had committed in your past and live a godly life.”

Paul then went on to say in Ephesians 5:5, “*For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.*” Like this, the Bible clearly teaches us that whoever follows his lust, covets the things of this world, or worships any idols rather than God has no inheritance in His Kingdom. Although we the righteous will inherit the Kingdom of God, no sinner will have anything to do with this Kingdom. Indeed, all of us who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are

living our lives in God’s Church to serve this gospel. We all had to realize and believe that Jesus Christ had sacrificed His own body as our propitiation to God the Father for a sweet-smelling aroma. We also had to cast away all our past greed, sexual immorality, covetousness and idolatry. And now that we have become children of light, henceforth we ought to trust in and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our lives worthy of our new status. Today’s Scripture passage therefore admonishes us the righteous to find out what the will of the Lord is, and expose the unfruitful works of darkness rather than participating in them, for it is shameful even to speak of the things that are done by sinners in secret.

God Told Us to Have No Fellowship with the Unfruitful Works of Darkness

There is nothing but perishable things that the righteous can ever gain from participating in the



works of the flesh. In other words, no one who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should return to his past life, for this is not only shameful but also fruitless. This means you should not revert back to your past to seek after your own carnal desires and pleasures, nor should you worship idols ever again. The works of the flesh are all about exalting oneself above God and caring about oneself more than God, and it is indeed shameful to even speak of these things. Therefore, if there is anything wrong in our lives, then we ought to be rebuked for it, come to Jesus Christ the King of righteousness, and be transformed into light. The Lord also taught us to walk circumspectly not as fools but as wise, and to redeem the time.

God said that if there is anything wrong in our lives, all the things that are rebuked by God are made manifest by the light. If we let our lives go astray to follow just the lust of the flesh even after being born again, then we need to be rebuked. Our hearts will then be illuminated. Most people's hearts get

depressed when they are rebuked for their wrongdoings. In contrast, when we the righteous do something wrong before the Lord and are rebuked by the light as a result, we admit this wrongdoing and look towards the righteousness of the Lord; we are then compelled to glorify God and thank Him, for our Lord has already blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore there is no more condemnation for us.

Because darkness is darkness and light is light, if we go astray into darkness, we must be rebuked for this, while our faith in the righteousness of God must be commended. Even though we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and abide in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, it's still possible for us to succumb to a fleshly life more often than we realize. It's times like these when darkness descends on us.

However, no one who abides in the Lord should remain seized by darkness for too long. So it's absolutely indispensable for the saints of God and



His servants alike to admit their wrongdoings and return back to the righteousness of the Lord as soon as possible. Rather than trying to excuse our wrongdoings, all of us must admit them to God and live by trusting in His righteousness. We must look toward the Lord's righteousness all the days of our lives. The righteousness of the Lord has already blotted out all our sins, and therefore we are not only revealed as the children of light on account of our faith, but we can also live by trusting in this righteousness of the Lord.

The Lord Told Us to Redeem the Time

It's written in Ephesians 5:15-16: *"See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil."* By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have not only received our salvation but also become the righteous children of light. As such, from now on

we ought to walk wisely and redeem the time to carry out the Lord's work.

It's absolutely imperative for all of us to understand what the will of the Lord is. If we have really received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we ought to know what kind of age this present age is; and given the fact that Lord has saved us, it is incumbent on us to carefully consider how we ought to live the rest of our lives until we go to the Lord and see Him face to face.

As long as we are in this world, we must live out our faith so that our lives on this earth would be fruitful. To achieve this, we must first understand what the will of the Lord is for our lives. The Lord has placed you and me on this earth for a divine purpose. So, as we continue to carry on with our lives before God, it's absolutely important for us to realize what His will is. Put differently, if we are living without even understanding the will of the Lord, then this can only mean that we are not really leading a



proper Christian life.

What kind of life do we lead when we realize the will of the Lord in our lives? If we have indeed received the remission of sins on this earth by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then all of us ought to live for the Kingdom of God. This will then not only sustain our faith but also make us prosper in both body and soul. To live for the spreading of the gospel is what it means to live with a clear understanding of the will of the Lord. To live for our flesh alone, on the other hand, indicates the absence of spiritual wisdom.

The Lord told us to be wise. He told us to be harmless as doves and wise as serpents (Matthew 10:16). When we turn to the Book of Genesis, we see the wicked Devil tempting Adam and Eve and making them fall into sin to fulfill his desire, and even today, Satan is still working like this among the people. It's therefore absolutely indispensable for all of us to realize what is wise and what is beneficial to us, and live before God according to this wisdom. If

we have really received the remission of sins, then should we not all lead the kind of life that saves other souls and pleases our Lord Jesus? Indeed, if we really believe that Jesus bore all our sins on His body, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead, then all of us ought to live according to the Lord's will. That is what it means to live wisely. The wise live in a way that is profitable to not only their own souls but also the Kingdom of God, saving and serving other souls. That is how you can kill two birds with one stone. Put differently, if you have really been saved from all your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you ought to lead your life in a way that not only brings God's blessings to you but also profits others.

The Lord told us to know what His will is. What then is this divine will that the Lord is speaking to us about? It's all about preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the ends of the earth and then going to the Kingdom of Heaven that God has prepared for us. To realize this and live by faith is the Lord's will.



We must grasp this will of the Lord. It's the Lord's will for us to lead others to enter the Kingdom of God. As such, we must believe and live according to the will of the Lord. Such a life makes it possible for you to not only prosper but also save others from sin. And none other than this is what it means to live wisely.

One of the lessons that the Apostle Paul is teaching us here in his Epistle to the Ephesians is that we had all been slaves to darkness in our past, not the children of light. Because we had been enslaved by the Devil before we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we could not help but live in darkness. Until we realized the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we had all practiced sexual immorality, worshipped idols, and disobeyed God's will in our lives. However, now that we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been saved from all our sins and become God's own children of light.

Therefore, even though we sometimes stumble

and fall into weakness because of our fleshly shortcomings, at least our hearts must clearly abide by unwavering faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All of us must live by faith, clearly realizing who we are, whether or not we are God's children, and whether we are the children of light or of darkness.

Your Supporting Role Is Absolutely Indispensable for the Gospel to Be Preached Throughout This World

For the gospel to be spread in this world, there must be supporters, just as a flower cannot blossom without a stem or a knob that supports the flower from below and sustains it. Let's examine this relationship through the shape of the golden lamp in the Tabernacle. There were seven bowls made like almond blossoms on each branch of the golden lamp, and each bowl was supported with an ornamental



knob so that the lamp would shine brightly inside the Tabernacle (Exodus 25:31-39). In this revelation, Jesus is the Light, the flower is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and all of us are such ornamental knobs whose job is supporting the gospel ministry to preach the righteousness of God. It is Jesus Christ who has saved us from all our sins. What is our role then? Ours is a supporting role, laying the groundwork for the gospel to be spread. We are the ornamental knobs that sustain the flower of the gospel. So only when we fulfill our supporting role properly can the gospel flower blossom in all its glory for everyone to see.

Our role in evangelizing the world is supporting the gospel ministry from behind rather than trying to be the center of attention itself. It's absolutely important for us to support the gospel ministry. So you and I should think about how we can support the gospel ministry and serve it better day and night. As such a supporter of the gospel ministry, you should never fall into despair just because the will of God is

not fulfilled so easily. That's because what you are doing right now is extremely important. When it comes to spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, your supporting role is absolutely crucial and indispensable. In fact, all of us are supporting the gospel ministry in one way or another; the only thing that's different is the position from which each of us is serving the gospel.

The Lord told us to walk circumspectly, and we should realize here that our calling is to support the gospel ministry. None of the things that we are doing to support the gospel ministry is the flower itself. These things are done not to fulfill our own purpose, but to support the gospel ministry from behind. Therefore, all of us should realize that it is by faith that we should all work to support the gospel ministry, and we should also grasp that if there are more ornamental knobs, the more the gospel flower will blossom. It's when we fulfill our supporting role properly that the gospel of Truth is preached even more to reach everyone in this world.



We have been working hard to advertise our gospel books on the Internet so that even more people would have the opportunity to be born again. To serve the Lord like this is what it means to support the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many people have already received the remission of sins from reading our gospel books that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but we will continue to provide this opportunity for even more people to receive the remission of sins, so that they would also lack nothing to receive the Lord when He returns on the last day. We are supporting the gospel ministry like this in hope and faith because we know for sure that our Lord will bring understanding to all these lost souls.

Right now, most of our staff members are working in extreme heat with temperatures going over 36 Celsius for the sake of God's work. They have been working so hard that their whole bodies are covered in dust. The Word of God admonishes us to walk circumspectly, and what we are doing right

now is being mindful of the Lord's will and supporting the gospel ministry in obedience. That's why we have drawn up a concrete plan on how we would support the gospel ministry over the course of the year, so that we would be able to spread the gospel even more. Having carefully considered how we can better preach the gospel, we are praying for it and rising up to the challenge by faith. That is what the Apostle Paul is teaching us here.

The Apostle Paul faithfully fulfilled his supporting role during the Early Church era. Like us, Paul also engaged in literature ministry during the days of the Early Church, and that's why the Word of God has been handed down all the way to the present age. We have the Pauline Epistles in our hands precisely because the Apostle Paul wrote them to the saints of his days.

However, the gospel of the water and the Spirit was preached only for about 300 years since the founding of the Early Church. Although the saints in the era of the Early Church believed in the gospel of



the water and the Spirit and defended their faith in this true gospel, with the passing of this age, when Christians no longer faced any persecution, they gradually stopped preaching the gospel. Once Christianity was adopted as the state religion of the Roman Empire, many Christians ended up forgetting all about the will of the Lord and sought after worldly fame and power. As a result, this world was engulfed in the Dark Ages from then on until the end of the Medieval Ages. The Medieval Ages are not the only Dark Ages, but all the years and centuries during which the gospel of the water and the Spirit was not preached are Dark Ages in human history.

However, God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this present age, and He has made us spread this gospel all over the world. When we think about this amazing work of God, we can realize clearly just how greatly we have been blessed. We are being used as God's instruments for His precious work, and we are only too happy for this. But we should recognize that now is the only

opportunity we have to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole wide world. The Apostle Paul admonished us to understand the will of the Lord and redeem the time, for the days are evil. Therefore, unless we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit now in this present age, we will not get another chance. As I have often said, this present age is going through tremendous changes. Times are changing so rapidly nowadays that just a year makes a huge difference. With the global warming, next summer's temperatures in Korea may reach as high as 40 Celsius or 104 Fahrenheit. If the weather turns either too cold or too hot due to the global climate change, it will be difficult to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When it's too hot, it's difficult for me to focus on my work, but last night when I went to bed, I could feel that the weather was cooling down a bit. Early in the morning it was actually getting slightly cold. It was so refreshing to wake up this morning with such cool and crisp air. With the weather cooling down, I



renewed my resolve to carry out God's work even more diligently. When it's hot, all that I can think of is how hard it is to bear with soaring temperatures, but now that the weather has cooled down, I can better focus on the task that lies ahead all the while thanking God for giving me such an ideal season to work. As the supporters of the gospel ministry you and I are doing an extremely important work. We are leading our lives of faith with a clear understanding of the Lord's will, just as He told us to understand what His will is.

We Are Now Supporting the Gospel Ministry, but We Must Strive Even Harder

It's absolutely important for you and me to diligently fulfill our supporting role to preach the gospel. It's not just those who preach the Word of God at the frontline that do important works. In some

ways, preaching the Word can be a lot easier. So if God's servants do nothing but preach His Word and refuse to serve Him in any other way, then they are nothing but idlers. Today's pastors who don't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit spend all week preparing and practicing their sermons, drawing from all kinds of books to write them, all in the name of preaching the Word of God. In contrast, those who preach the Word of God trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do no such a thing. God speaks to them while they actually serve the Lord in many fields. And when His servants read the Bible, God gives them the Word to preach in due time. God gives every Word that's needed in God's Church. No pastor ministers by himself, but it's actually the Lord who is ministering His Church. Therefore, it would be a huge mistake if any pastor thought to himself that everything would be ok if he just preached the Word.

All of us must support the gospel ministry faithfully. Preaching the Word of God is supporting



the gospel ministry, just as revising the manuscript is also supporting the gospel ministry. It's actually not good for you to run out of things to do for God's work, and that is why I deliberately come up with various tasks and assign them to you so that you would not run out of work while serving the Lord. It is my responsibility to make you all continue to carry out God's work. It's also to make sure that you don't fall into despair that I come up with new tasks for you and support you from behind all the time. In short, you and I alike are working together to support the gospel ministry so that the true gospel would blossom fully in all its glory.

How long must we do this work then? We must carry it out until the day our Lord returns. We must do it until the day we go to the Lord and see Him face to face. Some of you may feel wearisome of this precious but demanding work. However, there actually is no reason why anyone should get tired of serving the gospel. In fact, it could not be more ideal for us to serve the Lord. Is there anything better to do

while living in this world than working for the spreading of the gospel of God? Speak out if you can think of anything that's better than supporting the gospel ministry. Is it better to go bowling than to serve the gospel? Is it better to go dancing, playing pool, playing soccer, or do any of the myriad pastimes that are available to us? No, there is nothing that's better than the gospel work that we are now doing to lead everyone else to also receive salvation.

The affairs of this world are not worthwhile. It's only because people are too foolish that they care so much about their outside appearances and are so preoccupied with the things of the world. It is good for us to have what we need to carry out God's work, and to flourish along the way as well if the Lord permits. But if we were told to find the joy of life in sinning, then life itself would be completely unbearable. Nor is there any joy in just making money for no purpose. It's because we invest our hard-earned money into the Kingdom of God that the gospel is preached, and this is what makes all our



hard work so worthwhile. It is absolutely good for you to live for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit regardless of whether you are young or old.

A new publication on the Epistle to the Galatians will be published next week and distributed all over the world. I am very happy for this. Too many Christians do not know how wrong it is to rely on their own prayers of repentance to reach salvation, but once this book is published and read widely, they will realize that relying on their own prayers of repentance is full of contradictions. They will also realize just how many people are standing against the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If we can publish a couple of books to address this issue for so many misguided Christians, this itself would be very rewarding.

Trusting in and serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our lives is the right way to lead a proper Christian life. All of us ought to ask ourselves how we can preach this gospel all over the world,

how we can find the financial means to achieve this, and how we should spend our hard-earned money for this end. Even today, so many people in this world are still preoccupied with what to eat and what to drink, but in contrast to them, we are constantly thinking about how we can spread the gospel throughout the whole world. Such a life is worthwhile.

Although what we are doing now is hard on our bodies, we are doing a blessed work in God's sight. The servants of God who walked before us long ago also preached this Word and served this gospel as we are doing now. Paul, for instance wrote numerous Epistles to various churches, from Ephesus to Thessalonica. Recently, while watching the Olympic Games held in Greece, I saw some footages of the Mediterranean region including Turkey. All the seven churches in Asia Minor mentioned in Revelation chapter 1, from Ephesus to Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea were located in this region, more



specifically in western Turkey. There are a lot of historic sites from the Early Church era in that surrounding area. So when I saw some of these sites on TV, I thought to myself, “Our predecessors of faith preached the gospel to people who looked like them, but sadly there is nothing left of these churches. What happened? Why did the gospel of the water and the Spirit fade away leaving nothing in these areas?”

There were twelve Apostles of God, but even among those who learned from the Apostles, there also were many who lost their true faith. Among the twelve disciples of Jesus, the one who lived the longest is the Apostle John. This Apostle bore witness of the real gospel of Truth in his three Epistles. He said that our salvation did not come just by the water, nor by the blood, but by the water, the blood and the Spirit (1 John 5:6-8). Our salvation was entirely achieved by God Himself. The Apostle John testified clearly that Jesus the Son of God came to this earth and saved us through the water, the

blood, and the Spirit. Jesus Christ is God Himself, our Creator and our Savior. When He came to this earth, He bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross in our place, rose from the dead, and thereby has saved all of us who believe in this Truth. Like this, the Apostle John bore witness of the Truth of salvation completely.

With the passing of time this gospel Truth disappeared. So the age of darkness continued on until today when the gospel of the water and the Spirit was finally revealed to you and me. Now it is we who believe in and serve this apostolic gospel of the water and the Spirit. If the Book of Acts were still being written even now, you and I would be recorded as the disciples of Jesus Christ.

The word “apostle” means one who is sent by God. God has sent you and me to this world. Having saved us from all the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has turned us into the children of light, and He has also sent us to this world so that we would spread the gospel



throughout the whole wide world. That's why we are so blessed. In God's sight, none other than you and I are His apostles of this present age.

Some of you may wonder, "Why should I be joyful when I have to do nothing but God's work all my life?" However, it is only fitting for you as a faithful servant of God to devote yourself to the task God has entrusted to you. I too am faithful to the work that has been entrusted to me. I don't just preach the Word of God, but when my sermon is over, I change into work clothes and engage in manual labor. To put on your work clothes and labor at your workplace is absolutely not a negligible thing. That is how you support the gospel flower. Just as dandelions scatter their seeds all over the world for even more dandelions to blossom everywhere, so is the gospel spread in the same way. Therefore, whenever we work on any task, we must be proactive and diligent no matter what the task is.

If we were to go out into the world and do manual work at a construction site, some of us would

no doubt feel that their pride is hurt. After all, we would be no more than just handymen at a construction site. But we are very proud of what we are doing now, for this is the Lord's work that is so worthwhile. All of us must work united together.

We now understand exactly what the will of the Lord is. That is why we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit diligently to everyone. It's my view that there really are not that many days left for us to preach this gospel. Recently in Florida, many people were killed and displaced from their homes from Hurricane Charley. Elsewhere in France, a heat wave has begun to ravage through that country, with the temperatures rising above 35 degrees Celsius; what the normal is for this time of the year is around 25-26 degrees. It's said that many lives would be lost if the temperatures rises over 36 degrees Celsius. Even in Korea, I have heard that it will no longer be so uncommon to see fragile seniors dying from such a heat wave.

Yesterday, an earthquake struck Incheon, one of



the largest port cities located about 40 km west of Seoul. This was no small incident, as the earthquake was large enough for people to actually feel the tremors. Although earthquakes are rare in Korea, they are not entirely unheard of. Imagine what would happen if the whole country is ruined by a massive earthquake. Would we be able to preach the gospel? No, it would not be possible. That's why we must preach the gospel diligently now at this moment, for now is the ideal time. It is now that all of us ought to work diligently regardless of what lies ahead.

We must preach the gospel diligently all over the world now. If something happens in this world a few years down the road, we won't be able to preach the gospel. When disasters strike, wars break out, the world is gripped by political crises, and the global economy crashes, we won't be able to preach the gospel anymore even if we wanted to. Before such things unfold, we must finish preaching the gospel all over the world through our literature ministry. Then the books that we are sending out now will begin to

work in many people's lives. When people realize that the Great Tribulation is now at hand just as prophesied in the Bible, and the Lord's return is imminent, they will be reminded of what they read in our books. They will then examine themselves to see whether or not they have been saved, and when they remember from our gospel books how the Lord has saved them, they will believe in and hold onto the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Countless people will be saved at that time. Those who go out weeping to sow the seed now will surely harvest in joy on that day. Those who are too lazy to work now, on the other hand, will weep on the last day. Whoever sows the seed now in tears despite the hardship will smile on that day.

The Lord said in the Book of Revelation that when the end times come, He will burn a third of all the trees, plants and grass in the world. You may wonder how such things could ever happen. But this summer, I saw some Ginkgo trees drying up so badly that what had been wonderfully green leaves were all



shriveled. I also saw the crops in our field at Inje withering away. The crops were all scorched even though we ran water sprinklers in the field. God said that when the end times come, even people will be scorched to death like this. Such an age will come without fail. Such signs have already begun to appear in this present age. We see them everywhere, from El Niño to La Niña, extraordinary heat waves and massive floods. However, people nowadays are so used to such things that they are not even surprised anymore. They have become so numb to disasters that they just shrug them off.

The work that we are doing now is the right thing to do. If we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, the day will surely come when we harvest our crop in joy. Even though it may be difficult and hard for you, if you continue to preach the gospel all over the world as diligently as you are doing now, soon the time will come for you to harvest your crop in joy. The day will come for you to present the saved to God as the fruit of your devotion. At that

time, God will reward you with even more blessings like the servants in Jesus' parable who received additional five talents and two talents for their faithful work. And we will all share in the Lord's joy. We will receive new life to live forever, not as lowly beings but as honorable beings. So let us all set our minds on such wonderful blessings and grasp the glory that awaits all of us. ☒



SERMON

14



CONTENTS



The Relationship between God and His Church

< Ephesians 5:15-33 >

“Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body. Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish. So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself. For no one ever hated his own

flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church. For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones. ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.’ This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let each one of you in particular so love his own wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband.”

A brother and a sister in God’s Church, both of whom are ministry workers, will get married tomorrow, and I will be presiding over the wedding ceremony. Usually, when a wedding takes place inside a church building, I feel comfortable enough to speak of spiritual issues, but since tomorrow’s wedding will take place in a wedding hall with many non-believers present, I am not sure if I would be able to raise spiritual issues while presiding over that



ceremony. Non-Christians often react rather badly when spiritual issues are addressed. So it's likely that I would have to keep my wedding sermon short and simple.

But today I would like to share the Word of God regarding His Church with all of you gathered here. The topic of my sermon for today is what the Word of God says about marriage, and it's mostly men who would be pleased to hear this topic. It's written in Ephesians 5:22, "*Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.*" I am sure that many of our brothers here are happy to just hear this passage. Even unmarried brothers are probably quite pleased to hear it, thinking that when they get married with a sister in God's Church, this is how their wives would treat them. Our brothers who are already married may also think that their wives should treat them better once their wives listen to today's sermon.

But these thoughts that you may have are in vain. Your wife may or may not submit to you. After all, the Bible does not say that only wives should submit

to their husbands. There also are the Lord's commandments for the husbands. Our Lord's commandments apply equally to both husbands and wives.

In fact, every passage in the Epistle to the Ephesians is what the Lord, the Head of God's Church spoke to its members. You need to realize here that this passage about the proper attitude of the wives towards their husbands also means that God's Church must submit to Jesus Christ. Unless God's Church submits to Jesus Christ, it cannot receive God's love. Such a church is not a church that's loved by God.

When the Apostle Paul Spoke about the Wives, He Was Actually Speaking about God's Church on This Earth

What the Apostle Paul said here in the Epistle to the Ephesians is not about the moral obligations and



ethical norms governing the relationship between a husband and a wife, but it is about the relationship between Christ and God's Church. God's Church must submit to the will of Jesus Christ. This is only a matter of course. That's because the Bible clearly says, "*For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body*" (Ephesians 5:23). In other words, because Jesus Christ is the Head of God's Church, as the members of the Church, you and I must obey the will of Jesus Christ just as the body moves according to the commandments of the head.

Jesus Christ is the Head of God's Church and we are His body. So, just as the husband is the wife's head, Jesus Christ is the Head of God's Church. It's very important for you to realize here that Paul is speaking about God's Church, the body of Christ. Paul used the relationship between a husband and a wife to explain the relationship between Christ and God's Church, so as to ensure that the saints in his days would not misunderstand his spiritual message.

Jesus Christ is the Head of God's Church, and the Church is His body. The Apostle Paul also addressed the wives collectively, and he did this because the body of Jesus Christ has many members. That's why Paul used the plural word "wives," saying to them, "*Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything*" (Ephesians 5:24). This passage means that just as God's Church must submit to Christ, the wives must also submit to their husbands. In some ways it may seem as though the Apostle Paul had a sexist notion, but he was actually speaking about the supremacy of the will of Jesus Christ, our Head.

In Israel during the age of the Old Testament, women and children were not included in any census, far less counted in the army. Afterwards, when Jesus came to this earth as the Savior, women began to be treated equally as men. So we see in the Bible that sometimes the names of sisters in the righteousness of Christ were recorded before brothers. But this was not the case in ancient Judaism. Sexism was quite



prevalent in Judaism as in Confucianism.

But the Bible does not say that women should literally submit to their husbands and live in oppression. Since we all believe in the righteousness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have all equally become God's people. Just as it's written here in today's Scripture passage, for a husband to be served by his wife, there is a certain precondition that he must meet. It is that the husband must love his wife just as Jesus loves us. It is only then that a married couple can find true love. When the husband treats his wife with love, the wife should also submit to her husband in love. But any husband who does not treat his wife well should not even think that she would submit to him.

The Apostle Paul's Admonishment to Husbands

The Apostle Paul said in Ephesians 5:25-27,

“Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.”

How should husbands treat their wives? Paul told them to love their wives just as Christ also loved the Church and gave Himself up for it. This means that every husband ought to love his wife even unto self-sacrifice just as Jesus Christ gave Himself up for the Church. The Apostle Paul made it clear here that every husband should love his wife not only spiritually, but in both body and soul.

What did Jesus Christ say to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We can find the answer when we turn to Ephesians 5:26-27 here: *“That He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or*



wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.” Jesus Christ is our Groom and we are His brides, and He has washed away all our blemishes and sins with the baptism that He received from John the Baptist on this earth. When the heavenly Groom came to this earth, He was baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all mankind, and thereby accepted at once all the sins of His people who would become His brides; and He has cleansed His brides once and for all by being condemned on the Cross of suffering in their place. In other words, by bearing all the sins of His brides and washing them away through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, the Lord has cleansed them from all their sins and transgressions.

Jesus has cleansed us with His Word. Having written His work of salvation that has blotted out all our sins in the Word of God to be preached to each and every generation to come, the Lord has made it possible for us to believe in this work and thereby cleanse our hearts from all our sins. Put differently,

the Lord has at once cleansed all of us who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit and saved us from all our sins. Like this, the Lord has made us sinless and holy through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And He has presented us to Himself as a glorious Church, made holy without any spot or wrinkle.

Jesus Christ Came to This Earth for All Who Would Become His Brides

What did Jesus do for His brides? The Lord Himself bore all the sins of His brides by being baptized by John the Baptist, and He cleansed them all by being crucified to death and rising from the dead.

The Apostle Paul said here in today’s Scripture reading that Jesus has washed away all our sins with water. This means that Paul’s faith was the same as ours; he believed in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit just like us. The Apostle Paul preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout all his Epistles and spoke of true salvation. In explaining how our sins have disappeared, he said that Jesus has washed them away with water. Each and every sin of all who would become Jesus Christ's brides was washed away with the baptism that the Lord received from John the Baptist. Because Jesus has washed away all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist on this earth, and because He bore the condemnation of each and every sin on the Cross once and for all, for those of us who believe in this Truth, all our sins have disappeared. Since our sins were passed onto Jesus through His baptism, all of us who believe in this Truth have become sinless. The Lord then had this Truth written in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit so that it would be preached to you and me now. Jesus Christ the Son of God has cleansed away all our sins with His baptism. It is when you listen to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit and believe in this Word of God that

you are cleansed once and for all. It is when you hear and believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by God Himself that all your heart's sins are washed away.

Is there anything else that you have to do to receive remission of sins other than believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you have to believe in something more for your sins to be blotted out? No, that is not the case. But some Christians think that they can be cleansed only if they warm up their hearts and fervently shout out the name of the Lord in tears countless times. But this kind of faith is neither rational nor spiritual, but only superstitious. Nonetheless, many Christians all around the world still brag about speaking in tongues or exercising supernatural powers to heal the sick, but even such people cannot be saved from their sins unless they understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why I describe these misguided Christians as nothing more than a gathering of witches. They are nothing more than witches who



happen to profess to believe in Jesus.

Recently in Korea, Pentecostals held a huge revival meeting in a big stadium that was broadcast live on a Christian TV channel. With their leaders, ministers, and laymen all gathered together, they worshipped God and prayed to Him, and most of the people gathered there spoke in tongues. The whole revival meeting turned into a scene of wild excitement in no time.

But was such a display of religious fervor really of the Holy Spirit? During the era of the Early Church, speaking in tongues meant speaking in various languages that were actually used and understood in those days (Acts 2:6-11). But when today's Pentecostals speak in tongues; they say incomprehensible things that are clearly not spoken by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. In fact, the vast majority of them are artificially trained to speak in tongues. They gather together those who can't speak in tongues and drill them to say "Hallelujahs" repeatedly and faster over and over again, and

eventually, the trainees end up uttering nonsense that's not comprehensible to anyone in this world. Is this what it really means to speak in tongues? Does such a contrived gimmick enable anyone to be really cleansed from all his sins? No, of course not!

But my intention at this hour is not just to criticize the Pentecostals for speaking in tongues, but to emphasize that God has cleansed us His believers from all the sins of the world by washing us with the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. This is what the Lord said to all of us. Jesus Christ our Groom has washed away all our sins once and for all with the Word of the water and the Spirit. This is what we ought to confess whenever we worship God. By being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus bore all our sins and washed them all way once and for all. Through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, Jesus took upon all your heart's sins and mine once and for all, and He has at once fulfilled all the righteousness of God.

Given the fact that all our sins were passed onto



Jesus' head; do we the believers still have any sin? No, we have no more sin. Therefore, whenever we worship God or pray to Him, we must confess that God has made us holy and completely sinless. When the Bible says here that God the Father has made us holy, it means that He has sent the Holy Spirit to dwell in the hearts of all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the truly holy work of the water and the Spirit. That God has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the holiest work of God. Only when our hearts are indwelt by the Spirit of God have we truly become holy. The Lord has made us holy and turned us into His flawlessly perfect brides without any spot or wrinkle or any such thing in God's sight. Jesus Christ our spiritual Groom has made us His brides once and for all. And having gone to the Kingdom of Heaven before us, He will come back to take us away soon.

It is therefore absolutely imperative for everyone to become holy by wholeheartedly believing in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, the wedding wardrobe. Only such people have put on the wedding wardrobe to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Those who have received the Holy Spirit into their hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are invited to the feast of Heaven and the Lord will take them to His Kingdom, but those who have not done so yet will be forever cast out of Heaven. This is what the Lord said to us in the Gospel of Matthew 22:1-14.

The Matrimonial Relationship in Carnal Terms

For a husband to love his wife dearly is to love himself. That's because a husband and a wife are one body, and therefore to love your wife is to love yourself. If you love yourself, then you would also love your wife dearly, for she is your own body. I am sure that our married sisters here understand this



quite well. So, if we really love the righteousness of the Lord dearly, then we will be loved dearly in return, but if we love the Lord halfheartedly, then we will also be loved halfheartedly.

It's written in Ephesians 5:29-30: *“No one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church. For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones.”*

In speaking of the mystery of the Church, the Apostle Paul said here that the wives should submit to their husbands, and that the wives who cherish and serve their husbands will be loved dearly in return by their husbands. Verse 29 says that no one ever hates his own flesh but nourishes and cherishes it. Just as everyone nourishes, protects and cherishes his own body to keep it in good shape, so does Jesus Christ also nourish God's Church. God's Church is the body of the Lord. That is why the Lord nourishes and protects all of us who are the members of the Church, His body. The Lord protects the members of His body and provides for all their needs. That is how

God's Church is able to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. And that is how we can run our businesses diligently and successfully to support the gospel ministry. Wherever the saints who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are gathered together is God's Church, I have every confidence that God holds this Church steadfastly, helps it in all its endeavors, blesses it and protects it. Just as we cherish and nourish our own bodies, so does Jesus Christ nourish His Church and provides for all its needs as His own body.

The same principle applies to every matrimonial relationship also even in carnal terms. If a wife understands her husband well and respects him, then she would also be loved dearly and respected by her husband. But if the wife shows no respect to her husband and tramples on his authority, then she would also be treated in the same way by her husband. God's Church must be faithful to Jesus Christ and love Him just as He is faithful to God's Church and loves it. To emphasize once more, we



must submit to the Jesus Christ. This is the Truth that the Bible is teaching us.

As the members of the Church, the body of Jesus Christ, obedience is absolutely indispensable in our relationship with Jesus Christ. Why is this so? That's because Jesus Christ has saved us by being baptized for us, bearing all our condemnation on the Cross and rising from the dead. And with this Word of salvation, He has cleansed our heart and glorified us, and He is nourishing us and protecting us faithfully so that we would lack nothing. That is the reason why we must all submit to Jesus Christ. If the Church ignores the will of Jesus Christ or opposes it rather than obeying it as His bride, then it will not be glorified by the Lord no matter how it is connected to His body. I would like to emphasize this point when I preside over tomorrow's wedding. Every husband ought to love and cherish his wife, for only then can he expect to be treated with respect by his wife. Likewise, every wife should cherish her husband and obey him, for only then can she receive the same

treatment from her husband.

There is no one who does not take good care of his own body to nourish and strengthen it. After all, no one hates his own body. If there is anyone who hates his own body, then this is someone who has sin in his heart. Don't women want to make themselves look pretty? Likewise, Jesus Christ also wants to nourish and take care of God's Church, His own body. Therefore what God's Church must do to Jesus Christ is to submit to Him by faith. It's absolutely critical for all of us to grasp this. If a wife looks down on her husband, then she would not only be looked down by her husband but by others also. This is an absolutely unchanging principle. Every husband should also treat his wife well if he wants to be loved by her. If you love your wife, then you will also be loved in return. It's an elementary principle. The problem, however, is that there are some people even among Christians who show no respect at all to their spouses.

If your husband is serving the gospel of the water



and the Spirit, you should never look down on his shortcomings. It's written here in today's Scripture reading that for a husband to love his wife is to love himself. For you to submit to the will of God above all else, sometimes you may find yourself in disagreement with your spouse and perhaps even quarrel with him. That's because it would be wrong for both you and your spouse to go astray. So, to ensure that your marriage is upright before God and to obey His will above else, sometimes you may disagree with your spouse. But even so, you and your spouse ought to cherish and love one another in submission.

I have heard that nowadays, there are some wives who even beat up their husbands. Such women can never be respected. Have you ever been violent towards your husband by any chance in word or deed? Some women despise their husbands from the depths of their hearts when their husbands fail to provide for them. And some women hate it when their husbands are spiritually minded. Such women should not even

dream of being respected. It's impossible for anyone to respect them.

The Apostle Paul used the proper marital relationship to explain our relationship with Jesus Christ. It's very important for us to realize the truth that's taught here in Ephesians chapter 5. If God's Church does not submit to the will of God, and instead seeks after only carnal pleasures as though it were a secular social club, then it cannot receive God's love. It cannot expect to be helped by God nor nourished by Him. This is an absolutely undeniable truth. It's only when we obey the will of Jesus Christ first as the members of God's Church that God bestows His grace on us in all things. If we otherwise do not submit to the will of Jesus Christ and do everything on our own, then the Lord will never be pleased with us. Just as the Lord said, "*Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you*" (Matthew 6:33), if we honor the Lord, He will also honor us. If we abhor or ignore the Lord, then He will abhor and ignore us



also. This is a self-evident truth. Even though we have become God's people, we can put on the Lord's love only if we obey His will above all else.

All of Us Must Learn the Will of God Spiritually

If you and I ignore Jesus Christ, then He will also ignore us. If you and I obey the Word of Jesus Christ absolutely, honor Him, love Him, and respect Him, then Jesus Christ will also love us, nourish us, bless us, and protect us. So what the Apostle Paul said here in the Epistle to the Ephesians is all true. Everything spoken by the servants of God is true.

Let's turn to Ephesians 5:31-32 here: *“For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh. This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.”*

The Bible says here that when a man leaves his

parents and is joined to his wife, the two shall become one, and that this is a great mystery. When interpreted literally, this passage speaks about marriage, but when seen from a spiritual point of view, it means that once we meet the Lord and receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must leave behind all our past habits and thoughts. So the Bible defines a born-again saint as *“the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him” (Colossians 3:10)*. It means that our everything must be renewed. When a woman gets married, she ought to follow the traditions of her husband's family. If we otherwise still retain our old thoughts and live according to our past habits even after receiving the remission of sins, then it can only mean that we are not serving our Groom properly.

Our Groom is not an earthly groom, but He is the heavenly Groom, and this Groom is our King and we are His people. In the past, we had been just ordinary people, but now we are cherished by the King of



kings as His own people. Given the fact that we have become God's own people, we should no longer act, speak, or think like we used to when we were lowly and wretched in our past.

The Bible says that when a man gets married, he should leave his parents of the flesh. It's only normal for a child to leave his parents when he is grown up. Of course, this does not necessarily mean that it's wrong for you to live with your parents, but once you are married, you ought to raise a separate family of your own unless there is some unavoidable reason. In fleshly terms, you may or may not live with your parents. But spiritually speaking, you must separate yourself from the worldly and the carnal. This means you must cast away all your past thoughts and notions. Rather than dwelling on how you had thought and behaved in your past, you ought to forsake all such old notions and follow the ways of the Church.

To whom did the Apostle Paul say that he was speaking? He said he was speaking to the Church

about its proper relationship with Christ. Paul was speaking about the relationship between Jesus Christ and the Church. He used this example of marital relationships to explain the Church's relationship with Jesus Christ. A normal relationship between a husband and a wife is for the wife to submit to the husband and serve him with love, and for the husband to love his wife dearly, cherish her, protect her, and take care of her to the best of his abilities. That is the foundation of every healthy marriage, and only when this foundation is in place can you build a truly loving home. To put this in a spiritual context, the Church must submit to Jesus Christ for it to maintain a healthy relationship with the Lord. Likewise, for a married couple to build a loving home, the husband must love his wife and the wife must submit to her husband.

No wife can respect her husband if he is leading an ungodly life, but so long as this is not the case, every wife ought to submit to the will of her husband and honor him. If your husband is serving the Lord,



then you ought to respect him as a servant of God even if he has some shortcomings. The Bible clearly says that every husband should love his wife as himself and the wife should also honor her husband.

Marriage has changed considerably in this age and time. Many couples get divorced at the first sign of trouble, but today's Scripture passage should not be understood through the prism of the prevailing cultural norms of this present age. This passage should be looked at in the context of the ancient marriage norms of Judaism and the relationship between Jesus Christ and God's Church. In other words, just as every married couple should strive to ground their relationship in mutual submission, respect, honor, and care, so must God's Church ground its relationship with Jesus Christ in the same way. There are many spiritual and everyday lessons to be learned from this passage teaching us what is the right thing for us to do. Both the husband and the wife must strive to build a healthy relationship. If the husband ignores his wife, then he will not be treated

well by his wife, just as the wife will not be treated well by her husband unless she treats him well first. Likewise, the Church cannot expect to receive many blessings from God if it ignores His will and does whatever it wants to do.

If God's Church were disobedient to His will and not serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, then would God bless us to prosper in all our endeavors? No, He would not bless us. Indeed, it's precisely because the Church, God's body, is obeying His will that He is blessing everything we do. It's because His Church is serving the gospel that God is providing for all its needs, helping it, and blessing it.

There is so much to learn from the Word of God. Many husbands in Korea are still steeped in the old traditions of Confucianism, thinking that just because they are men, they don't have to cook or do any other housework which was traditionally reserved for women. But such a notion is very wrong. The traditional teachings of Confucianism are so biased against women that husbands expect their wives to



do everything for them in abject servitude, and it's considered a natural order of things for men to be above women.

But men and women are equal in God's sight. All our brothers and sisters are the same saints in Jesus Christ. The problem in Korea, however, is that many husbands are still steeped in Confucian ideals. If you are a husband, you shouldn't try to dominate over your wife, refusing to help her with housework and expecting her to do everything for you while you sit around at home when you come back from work. Housework is something that you ought to do with your wife. Indeed, you should do everything with your wife. Of course, if you are too busy with something else, then you may not have enough time to share the burden of housework with your wife, but you should never think you don't have to do anything at home just because you are a man.

This is particularly problematic for some of our young ministers. Also, you should be thankful to your wife for whatever food she prepares for you.

You shouldn't be so picky and demand her to cook just what you like. It's very important for everyone to have a balanced diet, regardless of whether one is a man or a female.

All of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow the will of the Lord are the body of Jesus Christ. We are the members of the body of Jesus Christ, and Jesus Christ is our Head. We ought to therefore submit to Christ and obey His commandments. So I ask you to take a moment here to think about whether or not you are faithfully obeying God in His Church as a member of His body. You should not think that you have already done enough for God, and that there is nothing more you can do for Him. The Lord wants to preach the gospel all over the world through us. He wants everyone in the whole wide world to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must therefore obey this will and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone all over the world. We should never think that we have already



done enough. Rather, we ought to do what the Lord wants us to do. Jesus Christ wants us to preach the gospel throughout the whole world, and therefore we must focus our lives on spreading the gospel all over the world according to His wishes. That is what the Church must do as the body of Jesus Christ. Everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must serve this gospel in obedience to the will of Jesus Christ.

As the body of God, the Church should be the gathering place of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should be treated differently. They should be treated as sinners, and we should take them as the objects of our ministry to share the gospel with them. God's work should never be entrusted to anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then can the Lord work.

Do you think anyone can run the Church? I have spoken to you about God's Church countless times. I

have also explained to our ministers that not just anyone can run the Church simply because he has received the remission of sins. Just because some believers are gathered together, this does not constitute the Church. The Church must have God's servants, as well as obedient workers who have submitted themselves to the will of Christ. Even if one has received the remission of sins, if he does everything on his own and lives in whatever way he wants to live, then how could such people gather together to form the Church?

That is not the Church. Even if its members have been born again, it is not the Church. It cannot constitute God's Church. God called Abraham and used him as His instrument. Even though Abraham had many shortcomings, God still used him as His instrument regardless of his inadequacies. Why? God used Abraham as His instrument because he obeyed His every Word.

Some of you may think that since Abraham is a Biblical figure and no one in this present age can



really walk like him. But what we must know is God's Church must walk as taught by the Bible. You must walk exactly as the Bible teaches you. So I ask you not to listen to today's sermon carelessly only to forget all about it the next day, but instead, listen carefully to what God is saying to you in today's Scripture passage, remember it in your heart, ruminate or meditate on it, and believe in it. The right thing for you to do is to recognize the correctness of the Word of God, believe in it, and resolve your heart to follow it.

Your life should actually be led as a journey of constant learning. You shouldn't be fickle, trying to serve the Lord by relying on your own fleshly strength only to give up at the slightest trouble. We are the wives of Jesus Christ. The Lord is our Groom. We should serve the Lord consistently and do whatever He wants us to do. That is the right disposition for God's Church.

Some saints, after serving the Lord faithfully, give up their service midway when they think that

they are not recognized by the Church or mistreated by it. But all of us, regardless of whether or not our labor is recognized by others, are the brides of Jesus Christ, and therefore we all have the duty to serve the Lord throughout all our lives. And to serve the Lord in our everyday lives as His brides, we must submit to the Groom without fail.

Is our Groom any man in this world? Is anyone in this world trustworthy? Can we trust in this world's love? No, it is absolutely not trustworthy. But the Groom whom you and I are serving is not a mere creature of this world. He is the King of kings. He is the Absolute Being. That is why we must obey His will absolutely.

We must exalt Jesus Christ our Groom. We ought to be joyous together with Him and follow Him in obedience. And we must break down our own wills that stands against the Lord's will, for only then can we be loved by Jesus Christ in our lives as His true brides.

I hope and pray that God would shape all of us



into such lovely brides and people of faith who follow the will of Jesus Christ in obedience. ☒



SERMON

15



CONTENTS



Serving the Lord Is The Way to Be Filled With the Holy Spirit

< Ephesians 5:18-21 >

“And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit, speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another in the fear of God.”

Today’s Scripture passage is drawn from Ephesians 5:18-21, and I would like to focus my sermon on verse 18 in particular: *“And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled*

with the Spirit.” Prior to this passage, the Lord said to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, *“But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks”* (Ephesians 5:3-4). This passage was spoken to us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord then said that for those who have become righteous people by faith, *“All things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light”* (Ephesians 5:11). He then told us here in today’s Scripture passage to be filled with the Holy Spirit. Our task for today is to find out how to interpret this passage correctly, and how to be filled with the Holy Spirit in our lives.

That we should *“be filled with the Spirit”* (Ephesians 5:18) clearly does not mean that we should be full of our own emotions. Rather, it means that we ought to have the fullness of the Spirit of God



in our lives. And to do so, the Lord told us not to be drunk with wine.

How can we then ensure that we are filled with the Holy Spirit as the Lord commanded us? To be filled with the Holy Spirit is to have our everything immersed in the will of God. In other words, filling ourselves with God in every aspect of our lives is what it means to have the fullness of the Spirit. All who have been born again of the water and the Spirit have both spiritual and carnal attributes. So we experience them both in our lives, but even so, the direction of our lives must be set firmly on the spiritual goals that God has set out for us.

When We Immerse Ourselves in God’s Work, We Can Have the Fullness of the Holy Spirit

Earlier in Ephesians 5:3, the Apostle Paul told us, *“But fornication and all uncleanness or*

covetousness, let it not even be named among you,” and then he went on to in today’s Scripture passage, “Be filled with the Spirit” (Ephesians 5:18). How then can we be filled with the Holy Spirit? All of us can be filled with the Holy Spirit if we immerse ourselves in God’s work in everything we do, whether we are working at a job, studying in school, or running a business. To do so, it’s absolutely indispensable for us to listen to the Word that God is speaking to us through His Church. If our minds are preoccupied with God’s work, such as where to plant His Church and to whom to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we can say that we have the fullness of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit is God Himself. Therefore if we immerse ourselves in God’s work, we will be ruled by the Holy Spirit. It’s our heartfelt desire to establish God’s Church and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole wide world. If we pray for this work of spreading the gospel and prepare for it in our lives of faith, then we



will attain the fullness of the Spirit as a matter of course.

It's written in Ephesians 5:18, "*Do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit.*" If you drink too much, then you will obviously get drunk. But if you think about God's work, wish to discern His will, and participate in the things that are pleasing to God, you then will be exhilarated by the fullness of the Holy Spirit. How else could we attain the fullness of the Spirit unless we dedicate our lives to God's work and the spreading of His gospel? If we walk towards the light as is fitting for the children of the light, understand what the will of God is, pray for God's work that's revealed through the Church, look for what God's Church needs and what every soul needs, and wholeheartedly desire to serve the Lord, then we can all be filled with the Spirit in our lives.

How about you then? Are you participating in the work of God to edify His Church? How much attention are you really paying to God's work,

whether it's planting the Church overseas or saving the souls that are around you? If you keep your mind on the work of God that's saving souls, and pray for the spreading of the gospel, then you will always be filled with the Holy Spirit. If you instead allow yourself to get drunk with the world, thinking that nothing matters anymore to you since you have already received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and you won't go to hell, then you can never have the fullness of the Spirit. It's only when you do God's work that your life can be fully immersed in the Spirit of God.

When We Pray to God for His Will to Be Done, We Become One Heart with God

When we are one heart with God in our prayers, we are led by the Holy Spirit. Every saint ought to be mindful of the work of the Spirit rather than the affairs of this world. All the saints who have received



the remission of sins should be immersed in the work of the Spirit. You probably know very well already that the saints can be filled with the Holy Spirit only if they are immersed in the work of the Spirit rather than in the things of the world. We should never stop being immersed in the work of the Spirit detracted by the things of the world. It's absolutely imperative for all of us to clearly discern what the will of God is, immerse ourselves in His work, and devote whatever little strength that we might have to the Lord's work, so that the will of God would be fulfilled on this earth. It's then that we can truly attain the fullness of the Holy Spirit.

It is our firsthand experience that when we preach to others the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we ourselves are immersed in the fullness of the Spirit. Indeed, the dominion of the righteous is a world filled with the Holy Spirit. We have another world apart from this present world, a dominion that's filled the Holy Spirit.

What is this world filled with? Spiritually

speaking, it refers to a world in which each and every righteous saint is able to lead a righteous life for others. It's when you live in this spiritual dominion with the fullness of the Holy Spirit that your heart is refreshed, joyous, and elated to be full of joy. It's when you carry out God's work like this that you can experience the fullness of the Spirit in your life.

Some of you may then say that this joy is just the satisfaction that you get when a job is well done, and wonder how this can be the fullness of the Spirit. But what you need to realize here is that when you carry out God's work, the Holy Spirit works with you. And that is why you can attain the fullness of the Spirit. It's therefore very important for you and me to pay enough attention to the work of God. If we have indeed received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then it is only right for us to be no longer interested in the affairs of the world but instead pay attention to God's work. Only when we participate in the work that's pleasing to God can we have the fullness of the Spirit. Put



differently, the fullness of the Spirit can be attained only when we preach and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul admonished all of us here in today's Scripture passage, "*Be filled with the Spirit, speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another in the fear of God*" (Ephesians 5:18-21). When you sing hymns to praise God, your heart is immersed in His love. Once you immerse in God's work, you will see yourself filled with the Holy Spirit in no time.

The Apostle Paul Told Us to Submit to One Another in the Fear of God

Paul said that we will be filled with the Holy Spirit if we thank the Lord in the fear of God and

praise Him by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible also says that the fullness of the Spirit is attained when we abide in the light, think of God, be mindful of His work, and actually carry it out.

Let me then raise a question for all of us here: As we carry on with our lives on this earth, how much do we really think about God's work? How much more are you mindful of God's work than your own affairs? Each and every one of us ought to examine ourselves individually to see just how much attention we are giving to God's work. I have already said this on numerous occasions, but if you don't carry out God's work even though you have received the remission of sins, and instead just attend worship service every Sunday, then this worship can easily degenerate into little more than a formal ritual. And such people's lives of faith would become too tiresome, boring, and difficult. We ought to worship God with our hearts, being mindful of His work in our everyday lives and following His will all the



time. Whenever we leave our worldly preoccupation behind and gather together at the hour of worship, we ought to pray to God with one heart to seek His help, heal our hearts' wounds with the Word of God, and grow in faith. It's when we lead such a life of faith that the worship we offer to God brings tremendous spiritual benefits to us and glory to God as well. Such blessed worship that's offered through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is what brings the fullness of the Spirit to us.

Are We Mindful of God's Desire and What He Has Entrusted to Us in Our Lives?

It's absolutely imperative for all of us to know what God wants from us and what work He entrusted to us, and to make all the necessary preparations for God's work and actually carry it out in our lives. It's then that we can receive the God-given fullness of the Spirit.

Even though we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot attain the fullness of the Spirit unless we serve God's work faithfully. And anyone who does not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of the Lord even after receiving the remission of sins by believing in this genuine gospel will surely be corrupted. We can sustain our lives of faith and continue to be filled with the Holy Spirit only by wholeheartedly preaching and serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has brought the remission of sins to us.

Therefore, if we fail to serve this work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit even as we believe in this gospel, then it will not only be impossible for us to maintain our lives of faith, but our souls' faith will also be corrupted. If we really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we ought to pay attention to the salvation of other souls, not just ourselves. We should be sincerely



concerned about the spreading of the gospel and serve wholeheartedly to this end. If you are unable to preach the gospel directly, then you should support the gospel ministry from behind in whatever way you can, whether by making financial contributions, volunteering your service to our literary ministry, or just praying. As we carry on with our lives of faith, all of us must support the gospel ministry in every way possible. That's because it's by serving God's work that our hearts attain the fullness of the Spirit.

When Do Our Hearts Get Immersed in the Righteousness of God?

The gospel of the water and the Spirit constitutes the righteousness of God. And when we serve this beautiful gospel, we come to fear God and glorify Him. But unless we are mindful of the righteousness of God in our everyday lives, we can't really serve the gospel all of a sudden. We must therefore think of

God's righteousness all the time and carry out His work by faith. Of course, since we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our hearts are always abiding in the peace of the Lord even though we may sometimes feel overwhelmed by so much work. To spread the gospel, however, we must always plan God's work ahead of time, and pray to God in concrete detail to achieve this work. If we stop church planting or fail to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit in any other way, we will end up losing our faith.

All of Us Yearn to Be Filled with the Holy Spirit

Do you really want to be filled with the Holy Spirit? By any chance, is there anyone here who is thinking, "I am just too tired to be interested in the fullness of the Spirit"? If you live in the fullness of



the Spirit, then your heart will be joyful first of all. So, when I preach the Word of God, I get so exhilarated sometimes that I feel as though I'm living in a completely different world.

It is by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can have our hearts filled with the Holy Spirit. It would not be an exaggeration to say that everyone in this world, including even us, is madly obsessed about something. Psychiatrists say that no one is completely free from any kind of mental illness; everyone has mental problems in one way or another. Are the psychiatrists themselves of a sound mind then? No, even the psychiatrists are mad. Doctors and patients alike, everyone in this world is living in madness. By madness, I mean being completely immersed in something or other. So in this context, to be mad is to be obsessed with something.

Any joy that might come from being madly obsessed with the things of this world does not last long. Perhaps madness is not an appropriate word to

use when it comes to God's work, but if you are mad about God's work and immerse yourself in it, it is bound to clear up your mind, bring joy to your heart, and make your life worth living. The fullness of the Spirit can be attained only by those who, after receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, actually serve the Lord with all devotion and partake in God's work in their everyday lives. In contrast, those who pay no attention to God's work cannot be filled with the Holy Spirit. Moreover, only those who are immersed in God's work can actually receive and enjoy all the blessings that are written in the Word of God. So I ask you to let your everyday life be filled with the Holy Spirit by serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more faithfully. Remember that you can attain the fullness of the Spirit only when you are mindful of God's work and serve the Lord faithfully. You should never forget this undeniable truth.

The fullness of the Spirit is attained only when you believe in and serve the righteousness of God.



It's absolutely impossible for you to be filled with the Holy Spirit even without believing in the righteousness of God and serving His work. Nor is it possible for you to attain the fullness of the Spirit without listening to the Word of God through the gatherings of His Church. You must therefore unite yourself with God's work by trusting in His righteousness. It's only then that you can be filled with the Holy Spirit in your life. It's only when you live out your faith united with all your fellow believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the one and only true gospel of God, that you attain the fullness of the Spirit.

The Dangers of Self-Complacency

We should never succumb to self-complacency, content to just have received the remission of sins. We cannot afford to sit around idle like this and fail to carry out God's work as a result. If we have really

received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we ought to understand what the will of God is and serve His work in unity. Only then can we be shaped into the people of faith to walk with God always. Even though you have received the remission of sins and become sinless, if you lead your life as though you have nothing to do with serving the righteousness of God by faith, and pay no attention to what God's Church is doing, then you cannot attain the fullness of the Spirit. Now that you have received the remission of sins, it's only right for you to serve the righteousness of God, follow His will, care about His work, pray for it, and abide with your fellow saints in unity. Such a life that's led by the knowledge of and faith in the righteousness of God is the true life of faith that's led with the fullness of the Spirit.

Even among us, there are some people who don't want to serve the gospel of the righteousness of God despite having received the remission of sins. But is it right for any redeemed saints to serve the things of



the world rather than the gospel of the righteousness of God? No, of course not. If you are preoccupied just with the affairs of the world and don't carry out God's work even though you have received the remission of sins, you cannot then expect to receive any blessings from God. Such people cannot see God's blessed work unfolding in their lives. Even if God blesses them, they don't have the eye to see this. So they end up doing foolish things. In contrast, those who are blessed by God know what work God has entrusted to them and are faithfully to it.

God is pleased by someone who does His work according to His will. When I look at our redeemed saints, I sometimes see some people who loath to serve God's work despite having received the remission of their sins. Even worse, some of them just want to be served by everyone else. But it's actually a tremendous joy for the redeemed saints to serve others. Yet some saints don't realize this, and so all they want is to be served by everyone else. If you only seek to be served by others and refuse to

serve God and preach His gospel of righteousness, then your faith cannot grow. Whenever you are facing God's work, you ought to rely on your faith and work diligently. As we carry on with our lives in this world, sometimes we are served by others, and sometimes we serve others. The problem, of course, is that some of us just want to be served by everyone else. This is simply wrong. If we really want to experience the fullness of the Spirit, see with our own eyes that God is indeed walking with us, and have every confidence that He is blessing us according to all His promises, we have to make up our minds to serve the work of God first of all. If we really love God like this, cherish His work, and serve other souls sincerely, then countless souls will receive the remission of sins. Even if we suffer many losses, if another person is joyously saved from all his sins thanks to our labor, then this in itself would be enough for our hearts to overflow with joy and the Holy Spirit. Your life of faith begins to go astray when you refuse to serve God and instead demand



everyone else to serve you. Selfish beliefs are at the root of all factors that make you drift away from a Spirit-filled life.

Try Serving God's Work Yourself

Serving God's work is the way to actually attain the fullness of the Spirit. After all, isn't it by serving God's work that our hearts are joyful and delighted? I am sure that all of you have experienced this while serving God's righteousness. When you invite someone over for dinner, it's not just your guest who is happy, but you yourself are also pleased by the fact that you are making your guest happy. The joy that you feel when you serve the righteousness of God is so much greater that it is beyond description. This joy is qualitatively different from any fleshly pleasures. Like this, all who serve the righteousness of God are able to live with the fullness of the Spirit that brings amazing joy all the time.

Those who are reluctant to serve the Lord's work and only care about themselves cannot lead a proper life of faith. In contrast, those who devote their entire lives to God and entrust everything to Him lead an overwhelmingly joyous life of faith; they are at peace, and they also enjoy countless blessings.

When we turn to Acts 20:35, we see the Apostle Paul quoting the Word of Jesus to say, "*It is more blessed to give than to receive.*" As Paul quoted the Word of God here, serving the righteousness of the Lord is in itself a greater blessing than any other blessings. However, the problem is that some of us have a mistaken conception of God's blessings. If we live for the spreading of the Lord's gospel, the Lord will bestow His grace on us in many ways. Of course, we don't do the Lord's work just to be rewarded. Nonetheless, this doesn't change the fact that the Lord bestows His grace on all who serve and preach the gospel of righteousness. It's such people who work tirelessly to spread God's gospel that find grace from God. Although the Lord does take care of



even those who don't serve Him, there is a limit to this. In contrast, He adds even more grace of God to those who actually serve the Lord's righteousness. But to those who are stingy towards the Lord, the Lord is also stingy to them. Those whose hearts are completely devoted to the Lord and filled with His righteousness, on the other hand, are clothed in abundance grace by the Lord. So I ask you to realize this and serve the righteousness of the Lord, for this is the godly life of faith worth leading. The fullness of the Spirit comes from such a life. In other words, you are filled with the Holy Spirit when you actually carry out God's work and serve His righteousness. It is also from this same basis of serving God's righteousness that you come to praise Him.

Take a moment here and think carefully about those around you, those who have gone astray in their lives of faith. There were many people who had once led a life of faith with us in God's Church but left the Church later on. What do all such people have in common? They all loathed serving the Lord.

Those who drifted away from God's work and His Church invariably dislike serving the Lord's work and just want to be served by everyone else.

Such people do not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit because they don't want to face any persecution. Yet even so, they just want to be served by others, and they still expect to receive God's blessings unconditionally. Moreover, even as they are very stingy when it comes to God's work, they care so much when it comes to their own affairs. If you are leading your life of faith like this, then this can only mean that your heart is misplaced, and therefore you will end up drifting away from God's Church. Even worse, you will also be completely estranged from God Himself, the Savior who has delivered you from all your sins. In the end, you will leave the Lord God just like Cain. Why did Cain leave the Lord God? He left God because of his self-righteousness.



If We Have Received the Remission of Sins, Then It Is Only a Matter of Course to Serve the Righteousness of God

The joy that comes from serving God's righteousness is indescribable. Given the fact that our Lord has blotted out all our sins, and we have become sinless by believing in the Lord and are no longer bound to hell, what else is there to do on this earth? What joy would there be in our lives unless we the righteous preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit and reveal the righteousness of God? There can be no joy for us unless we serve God wholeheartedly. Indeed, our joy is determined by how much we trust in the righteousness of the Lord and follow His will—the more we do, the greater our joy becomes. Therefore, those who don't do much to serve the Lord can't find any joy in living out their faith and following the will of God. Such people can't find anything exciting in the Church since whatever happens there has nothing to do with them. In

contrast, those who wholeheartedly serve the Lord's gospel are rejoiced beyond description when they see souls receiving the remission of sins thanks to God's Church. Such saints regard the success of God's work as their own success. And since they believe that they themselves are glorified when God is glorified, they are made one heart with God. That is how we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can truly walk with God just like Enoch in the Old Testament. All of us should therefore become such people of faith who endure suffering together with Jesus Christ and are glorified together with Christ.

If there was nothing for us to do after receiving the remission of sins, then we would find our lives intolerably boring. If we neither serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit nor participate in the work of God's Church to support the gospel ministry, our lives on this earth would be rendered purposeless. What excitement would we have if there was nothing to do to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit?



We would be on a treadmill, getting up every morning, having breakfast, going to work or school, coming home, going to bed, and then starting the whole cycle all over again the next day. Would you be excited about such a life? No, you would probably cringe at just thinking about living such a repetitive and meaningless life day after day.

As the righteous people of faith, what is our hobby? How do we pass our time? For all of us who have received the remission of sins, our pastime is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the one and only true gospel of God. Of course, I'm speaking figuratively here, as I'm sure that you each have a different hobby, but spiritually speaking, we know that the common hobby for everyone in God's Church is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is our pastime as those who have received the remission of sins? As the righteous, participating in God's work in our lives is our hobby.

Isn't preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit our hobby? Some people get upset at me when

I tell them to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sins, saying to me, "Why do you keep saying such disgusting things to me when I've already told you that I don't want to listen to you anymore?" I then say to them, "It's my hobby to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so my life would be too boring if I stopped preaching the gospel. I am preaching the gospel to you because that's my hobby." Of course, it's for the salvation of the soul that I preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it's also my duty to preach the gospel and that is why I cannot help myself but carry out God's work. Moreover, I have the Holy Spirit dwelling in my soul, and so it's my calling to preach the gospel. That is why I say to everyone, "Why don't you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sins? It's so wonderful to receive the remission of sins. I myself am so happy that I've been remitted from all my sins. You will also be rejoiced when you receive the remission of sins. Your whole life will



change. That's because you when you are remitted from all your sins, you will not only be delivered from all your curses and destruction, but you will also receive everlasting life and find true joy."

If the saints didn't have anything to do to serve the Lord, then life in this world itself would be unbearable. I know this from my experience, as there was a time when I couldn't serve the Lord's gospel for a year and half despite my wish to do so. During this time when my circumstances did not allow me to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I realized what a tremendous blessing it was to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit when I could. Patrick Henry, an American independence fighter, famously said, "Give me liberty or give me death!" That's exactly how I felt when I found myself in a situation where I couldn't serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I was so miserable that I would have rather died than to live such a meaningless life. I was so frustrated that I even wished that God would take me away from this earth right away. So, you can imagine

just how rejoiced and thankful I was when I could once again serve the righteousness of the Lord.

My fellow believers, because we the redeemed have the Holy Spirit dwelling in our hearts, we must do what is pleasing to the Holy Spirit. It's precisely because we are dwelt by the Holy Spirit that our hearts can rejoice only if we serve the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's because the Holy Spirit is pleased when we serve the gospel. So, since the Holy Spirit dwells in our hearts, and He is rejoiced when we serve the Lord's righteousness, our hearts are also rejoiced and delighted beyond description when we serve the Lord. All of us must therefore come to the Church, listen to the Word, pray to God, and together participate in His work to spread the gospel all over the world. It is the natural calling of each and every righteous saint to serve God's gospel in every way possible. It's absolutely important for you to realize here that whatever you do as a righteous saint, whether you drink or eat, you must do all things to serve God. Even eating and



drinking are done for God. So I admonish you all to realize that the fullness of the Spirit is found in serving the righteousness of God.

Do you think there is another way to be filled with the Holy Spirit? Do you think you would attain the fullness of the Spirit if you just pray hard enough, as so many misguided Christians say nowadays? No, that is not the case. The Holy Spirit descends on you only when you believe in the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sins into your heart. This means that the Holy Spirit does not come into your heart just because you pray hard, as claimed by so many Christians who are so ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's out of sheer ignorance that these misguided Christians think the Holy Spirit would come into them if they pray hard enough. Of course, when you pray, you may come to understand the will of God. But the Holy Spirit never comes into any heart that still remains sinful. That's because the Holy Spirit, as the name suggests, is fundamentally holy, and

therefore He cannot dwell in any unclean heart. The Holy Spirit dwells only in the cleansed hearts of those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and rules over our hearts. But if we don't serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then the Holy Spirit remains silent in our hearts. Only when we serve God, even if it were our last day on this earth, is the Holy Spirit in our hearts pleased to work in our lives. Otherwise, the work of the Holy Spirit in us will wither away.

The Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Are Most Joyous When They Preach the Lord's Righteousness

For us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, what is the spiritual bread that sustains our lives? It is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God that is our spiritual bread, and this is what sustains our lives.



For all of us who have become righteous, to serve and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit is our spiritual breath and life itself. The work of life done by the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is serving the righteousness of God. You may think that I am not making much sense here, but this is the truth.

Do you think that your heart would be trouble-free even if you don't preach the righteousness of God in your life? No, this is not the case. If our hearts were content enough even though we did not participate in the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, then most of us would have lived like this. Wouldn't we then have done whatever was gratifying to our own flesh as long as we were alive on this earth? But if we had lived like this, we would have had no joy. That's because no matter what we do in this world, there is no joy that's greater than the joy of preaching and serving God's gospel. That is why we have devoted all our lives to spreading the gospel of the water and

the Spirit.

When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit and serve the will of God, our hearts overflow with joy and delight even if it's hard on our flesh. What would happen in contrast if we were to just lead a carnal life instead of serving God's gospel? Pick any favorite activity you can think of, whether it's shopping all day long, spending a delightful afternoon in an art gallery, or playing your favorite sport to your heart's content. Would any of these things bring any deep satisfaction to your heart? No, your heart will not find any lasting satisfaction. On the contrary, you will be deeply troubled in your heart. When the born-again believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit pursue worldly pleasures instead of serving this gospel faithfully, for some strange reason their hearts are profoundly unsettled no matter how gratifying it might be to their flesh. And the reason for this is because our hearts are indwelt by the Holy Spirit. At the very moment we received the remission of sins by believing in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit had already become our Master. So, our hearts are troubled when we seek worldly pleasures like this because we are God's own people, and the Holy Spirit dwells in our hearts as our Master. The obverse side of this coin is that our hearts are rejoiced only when we do what pleases the Holy Spirit, for we have the Holy Spirit dwelling in our hearts. As our hearts are indwelt by the Holy Spirit, He gives us joy when we serve the Lord, and He moans for us when we go astray. Like this, by filling us with joy when we serve the Lord and by convicting our hearts with His moaning when we go astray, the Holy Spirit enables us to live by the will of the Lord. This is how God blesses the righteous in every aspect of their lives.

My dear fellow believers, take a moment here and think about whether or not you are leading an upright life of faith. Ask yourself the following: "I have been saved from all my sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I now belong to God's Church. But am I really serving the Lord to

spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Even though God did not call me as a pastor, am I serving Him ceaselessly to spread His gospel?" Even though you may not be able to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit directly, if you are serving the Lord in various other ways, whether by making financial contributions, praying to God, or offering your valuable time, then you should know that you are leading a proper life of faith.

The problem, of course, is that not all of us are like this. In fact, some of us may be thinking, "I've been saved from all my sins, but I don't really want to serve the Lord. I am just interested in what I can get from God's Church. Besides, I haven't really served anyone before, and so I wouldn't know what to do even if I wanted to." If you are thinking like this, then I ask you to try harder to serve God. Put your mind to spreading the gospel and see what happens if you begin to support the gospel ministry. Once you put your trust in the righteousness of God and serve Him, you will be able to understand what it



means to be filled with the Holy Spirit. And when you thus serve the gospel and bear the fruit of the righteousness of God, the Holy Spirit dwelling in your heart will be full of joy. So it's very important for you to examine yourself to see whether or not you are now serving the Lord. Look at yourself closely and ponder whether or not your faith is upright. This means that even though you have been saved, you still have to examine yourself carefully to see whether or not you are leading your life of faith properly.

Are you troubled by what you see in yourself? Are you wondering how you could serve the Lord when you have neither the money nor the time? But God has already given you the opportunity to serve Him even in your difficult circumstances. He has blessed you to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit not with what you have, but with what God has given you. In other words, God has given you faith in His Word, so that you would all be able to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit if only you put your

mind to it. I ask you all to realize this.

Don't just say, "I have neither the time nor the money to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How could I serve the Lord when I have nothing?" Even if you have neither the time nor the money, there is always another way to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has already done everything for you so that you would be able to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit despite your shortcomings. If you are still refusing to serve the Lord, thinking that God has not given you anything to help you serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then I admonish you to pray to God. Ask Him to give you the right faith and bless you with prosperity, health, and enough time so that you would be able to serve God. God will then invariably give you everything you need. And when you thus serve God, the Holy Spirit will bring indescribable joy and happiness to your hearts through this service.

It's absolutely important for all of us to know what it really means to lead a proper life of faith.



You should realize here that just because you have been saved from your sins, and just because you attend God's Church, this does not mean that you can become a man of faith automatically.

The pleasures of the flesh are fleeting. With passing time, carnal pleasures will disappear without a trace. In contrast, the joy that you receive by serving the Lord, uniting with the Church, and laboring for God and His gospel is eternal. You will remember it forever. If you devote your heart to the righteousness of the Lord and serve Him in whatever way you can, the joy of receiving the remission of sins and the elation of having your heart filled with the Holy Spirit will stay with you until the day you enter the Kingdom of Heaven. You will receive God's blessings every day, and you will always find His help in your everyday life. You will experience all these wonderful things if you just live by faith. So I ask you politely but firmly to never miss any gathering of God's Church, and to always participate in its work to spread the gospel.

My fellow believers, let us all live out our faith to spread the gospel of the righteousness of God and lead a godly life. Rather than serving the gospel grudgingly against our will, let us gladly serve it by faith, and let us cherish the Lord's gospel wherever we are. Our hearts will then be filled with joy and attain the fullness of the Spirit. All of us gathered here, brothers and sisters alike, have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I hope and pray we would all live out this common faith to serve the Lord in our lives. Those who serve the Lord in complete selflessness have the fullness of the Holy Spirit in their hearts. I can guarantee this to everyone.

In contrast, those who only think of themselves and do not want to serve the Lord cannot have the fullness of the Spirit. Whether or not we are filled with the Holy Spirit depends on how faithfully we follow the Lord and how diligently we serve the gospel. So I hope and pray that all of us would remain faithful to God until the very end and live the



rest of our lives filled with the Holy Spirit.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

16



CONTENTS



Serve One Another As You Serve Christ

< Ephesians 6:1-9 >

“Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ‘Honor your father and mother,’ which is the first commandment with promise: ‘that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth.’ And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord. Bondservants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of heart, as to Christ; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, with goodwill doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men, knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from

the Lord, whether he is a slave or free. And you, masters, do the same things to them, giving up threatening, knowing that your own Master also is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.”

Yesterday, Myung-bak Lee was elected as the 17th President of South Korea. Regardless of the election outcome, we all hope and pray that God would hold the incoming president steadfast and watch over him so that he would provide a good leadership in all the affairs of the nation, from the military to the economy, diplomacy, and cultural policies. We should pray for the leaders of our country because national stability and prosperity directly influence our gospel-preaching ministry.

Earlier in Ephesians chapter 5, we saw how the Apostle Paul admonished every married couple to serve one another, and we also learned that the spiritual meaning of this admonishment is that God’s Church ought to submit to Christ.



Today's Scripture passage is drawn from Ephesians 6:1-9, and Paul said here in verses 1-3, "*Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. 'Honor your father and mother,' which is the first commandment with promise: 'that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth.'*"

This passage implies that neither any father nor any mother would misguide his or her own children to go astray. Spiritually speaking, the Apostle Paul was addressing our relationship with our predecessors of faith, saying that we should obey them so long as their guidance is congruent to our faith in the righteousness of God. We ought to obey our predecessors of faith in the Church according to the commandment that says, "*Obey your parents in the Lord.*" If we were otherwise to disobey our predecessors of faith rather than obeying them, then we would be standing against the righteousness of God in disobedience.

Paul said in today's Scripture passage that it is right for us to honor our parents in the Lord.

Spiritually speaking, this means that we must follow our predecessors of faith guiding us and learn from them. If we obey and learn from our predecessors of faith guiding us in God's Church, then we will prosper on this earth.

It Is Right for Us to Follow Our Parents of Faith Who Believe in the Righteousness of the Lord

If your father and mother believe in God's righteousness and obey Him, then it's only right for you to obey your parents. As long as your parents believe in the righteousness of God, then the right thing to do is to follow their guidance. So, if your parents are righteous, then you should believe that it's God's will for you to wholeheartedly obey them and follow their guidance, and you should walk accordingly. You should trust that this is how Christ is guiding you. The Lord said that you will then



flourish on this earth also and everything else will be taken care of.

There is no spiritual parent who wants any children to go astray. Far from it, all spiritual parents guide their children so that they would all prosper. However, parents who have not been born again cannot provide a good spiritual guidance to God's children. That's because even though they may care deeply about their children's earthly welfare, when it comes to spiritual matters, they may actually lead them to a path of destruction.

That is why the Apostle Paul told us to obey our parents in the Lord. This means that our obedience to our parents is contingent on whether or not their guidance is congruent to our faith in the righteousness of God. Although all of us ought to honor our parents, we shouldn't obey them unconditionally, for if we do so without giving any heed to the righteousness of God, we would go astray on the path of destruction and end up turning into Satan's servants. Therefore, the right thing for us to

do is to serve the righteousness of the Lord in unity with our spiritual parents and predecessors of faith.

Recently in Korea, an oil tanker collided with a crane ship on the west coast, and massive amounts of crude oil were spilled into the sea as a result. Countless volunteers are still working hard to clean up the oil that's spread all along that coastline. The environmental damage is so severe that it's doubtful that a full recovery could be made even after many years have gone by.

Although a new president was elected today in Korea, there still is a serving president right now. Although the current president's term is about to expire, he ought to take command over this crisis and instruct his cabinet ministers to take appropriate measures to confront the crisis as soon as possible. And the cabinet members should move quickly according to the president's instructions.

The same principle applies to God's Church. If all the members of the Church obey their spiritual leaders' instruction as Christ's own order, then every



problem will be easily resolved. But what would happen if the chain of command is broken? The Church would face many difficulties in all its endeavors.

All of Us Abiding in God's Church Are the Soldiers of Christ

When you look at your predecessors of faith, you should see their spiritual strengths even if they don't seem to have much to admire in worldly terms. It's very important for you to see the good side of your predecessors of faith and leniently bear with their weaknesses with Christ's love. As long as your church leaders are the people of Christ and they are giving you instructions to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you ought to obey these instructions as the Lord's own instructions. It's to your own blessing to obey your predecessors of faith as you would obey Christ. This is the right thing to

do.

The problem, however, is that few people actually think like this and live by faith accordingly. There are not that many saints who treat their predecessors of faith as their rightful spiritual leaders. Most people just approach them in fleshly terms rather than spiritual terms, regarding them as no different from anyone else. Whenever I deal with you, I can never be rude to you because I treat you as God's servants. It's true that sometimes I find myself rebuking you and steering your direction even when this hurts your feelings and pains your heart, but I do this only for the sake of God's work in order to guide you to the right path, never have I had any personal animosity towards you or any desire to make your life harder. It's simply inconceivable for me to try to domineer over you in any shape or form. For the predecessor of faith, it's their duty to nurture those whose faith is still young so that these followers would also be able to serve the Lord's righteousness. This is the right thing to do for every



church leader.

We are now preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. Until recently, visitors to our website could order only up to two books for the first time, and if they wanted to order more books, they had to register and get approved as our co-workers. But now we have decided to lift this restriction and allow all visitors with a valid address to order as many books as they want. Many people all around the world have come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit after reading our books. We are also providing web space for our co-workers from all over the world to build their personal homepage, which will enable them to share spiritual fellowship with the other co-workers on-line. These blogs allow our co-workers to post their testimony of salvation, their confession of faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their reviews on our gospel books, or whatever they have in mind to share their blessings with others. Like this, our co-workers will be able to share fellowship with one

another on-line through their blogs. As our co-workers believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are serving it together with us, we really ought to cherish them all. It's only right for us to treat them with respect and honor just as we would treat Christ, and never be rude to any of them.

It's very important for us to realize from the Word of God that we ought to respect and cherish all who share our faith and are serving the gospel together with us, and to conduct ourselves accordingly. Of course, there are times when I find myself rebuking my fellow ministers working together with me to spread the gospel. But I do this only when they are heading in the wrong direction and what they are trying to do is not beneficial to our gospel ministry. If I sometimes seem too bossy, it's only because there is so much work that needs to be done to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, and I have to provide the right leadership to guide our gospel ministry. That's why I have to interject myself from time to time and appear



as though I am ordering you around obstinately.

The problem, however, is that some members, even though they understand the rational behind my instructions, are reluctant to follow my leadership as they are too skeptical that they can reach the goals that I set out for them. It's true that of the many things that the Church does to serve the gospel, some plans in fact do not work out. Even a leader can make mistakes. But we can all learn from such trials and errors and adjust accordingly to accomplish our goals. Even though this may be hard on us, God's work will be achieved in the end—that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be preached vigorously only if all of us are united together in our common endeavor to preach this true gospel to every corner of the world.

Do Not Provoke God's Children to Wrath

To understand what I mean by this, let's turn to

Ephesians 6:4 here: *“And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.”* If you are a church leader, it is fine for you to issue instructions to further serve God's work, but when your followers do not understand your instruction, you ought to teach them with the Word of the Lord. The Apostle Paul said here to bring up your spiritual children in the training and admonition of the Lord, and that this is the will of the Lord. So, it's very important for you to teach and nourish your spiritual children what must be done to fulfill the Lord's will and how. As a church leader, you should do your best to clearly explain to your spiritual children why they should obey the decisions that you took, and humbly ask them to follow your guidance even if they don't understand it for now. As a follower, on the other hand, you ought to obey the instructions of your predecessors of faith and consider them as Christ's own instructions. The tricky part is that because everyone is an emotional being, sometimes even a



church leader may let his emotion cloud his judgment to misguide his followers. But remember that our Lord warned us not to allow our emotion to get in our way.

God told us not to provoke His children to wrath. This means that although church leaders may drive their spiritual children hard for God's work, they should never ask them for anything unless it's for God's work, nor vent out frustrations at them in anger for any personal reasons. The Bible clearly says that every predecessor of faith ought to bring up his spiritual children in the training and admonition of the Lord. The spiritual children, in turn, ought to be obedient to their church leaders as they are to Christ, just as the Bible says, *“Bondservants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of heart, as to Christ; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart”* (Ephesians 6:5-6).

All of us should therefore obey our church

leaders. Your church leaders also face many difficulties and problems when dealing with you. As they received the remission of sins earlier than you, they have the daunting task of nurturing your faith, nourishing you spiritually, guiding you to receive God's blessings, and leading you well so that your labor would not be in vain. They have to lead you carefully to make sure that your hard work is indeed in the service of the righteousness of the Lord. Only when every church leader ensures this can you and your fellow saints all over the world be blessed.

Your Church Leaders' Job Is Not So Easy

It's not that easy to be a church leader. That's because every church leader himself must follow the righteousness of the Lord. It's written in today's Scripture passage, *“And you, masters, do the same things to them, giving up threatening, knowing that your own Master also is in heaven, and there is no*



partiality with Him” (Ephesians 6:9). This passage means that the predecessors of faith themselves must also serve their followers with a sincere heart as unto the Lord, just as their followers must obey their instructions as unto Christ. In short, all the members of the Church must obey the commandments of the Lord regardless of whether they are leaders of followers.

What the Apostle Paul said here in today’s Scripture passage is the Lord’s commandment. That is why it is written in the Bible. God does not look at our outside appearances. Rather, He looks at the center of our hearts to see whether or not we treat each other as we would treat Christ. This is the key message of today’s Scripture passage. What’s our Lord is looking for, in other words, is whether or not we treat our church leaders sincerely as unto Christ, and whether or not the leaders also treat the followers sincerely as unto Christ. That is how all of us should treat one another, nourishing our followers with such a sincere heart, obeying our church leaders with a

sincere heart, and living out our faith with a sincere heart.

It’s actually quite difficult for your church leaders to conduct themselves appropriately before you. Some of you are probably thinking, “Well, since Reverend Jong is our leader, he has no one to rebuke him, and so isn’t he better off than the rest of us?” But I am no different from you; just as you have many difficulties, so do I have many hardships. In your eyes I may seem to do nothing but order everyone around, but in reality, whenever I ask you to do any task, I have to consider carefully many different issues and discuss the matter with the staff before making any final decision. As your leader, I have to consider the whole picture before making any decision. And whenever I ask you to do anything, I do so only after weighing up all options thoroughly and evaluating them carefully.

So I admonish you all to realize this and serve both your leaders and followers as you would serve Christ by trusting in the righteousness of God. This is



what all of us ought to do. Only then can we really be united together, serve the Lord faithfully, and work together to succeed in our gospel endeavor. If we otherwise let the Church order break down, and work under this condition without respecting our predecessors of faith or cherishing our followers, then all our labor will be rendered in vain.

We are growing shiitake mushrooms at our Discipleship Training Center at Inje, and since this is the first time that we are raising mushrooms, we've gone through many trials and errors and made quite a few mistakes along the way. But now that we have built up considerable experience, our skill at raising mushrooms has improved a lot. So we have been enjoying plenty of mushrooms lately. When I first decided to grow shiitake mushrooms, I didn't think they required that much care, thinking that new mushrooms would simply grow again after harvesting. But I found out that this was not the case. To harvest shiitake mushrooms on a sustainable basis, the log on which they are cultivated has to be

laid down and rested for a week once the mushrooms are harvested. I don't know all the technical details as to why this has to be done, but apparently it's a required step for new mushrooms to grow.

Aside from mushrooms, we also have some other vegetables growing at Inje Discipleship Training Center. We used to have quite a big farm there in the past, but now we have scaled it down in size. But the farm is still big enough that it produces sufficient harvest to be shared with every minister from our branch churches whenever they get together at the Inje Center. These farm productions are very dear to us all. Vegetables don't actually cost that much; our ministers can buy them for a few dollars at any grocery store. Ten dollars would get them plenty of vegetables. So, when you consider this, some of you may wonder why I think it's so dear and important to share half a bag of produce with each of our ministers. But it's dear to my heart because this produce has been raised by our own hands. Even though our harvest may not be large enough to share



in abundance, we still share whatever harvest we get with all the branch churches in Korea. Of course, some branch churches located near the Inje Discipleship Training Center, such as the Chuncheon Church or the Sokcho Church, probably get a larger share just because they are closer to the Center. Since these churches have many workers, their share is understandably larger. But we still do our best to share all the produce with every branch church.

The farm at the Inje Center is dear to our hearts not because of any material gains that we might get out of it, but because we can share organic produce that we have raised with our own labor. It's the sharing that's important. Even though our harvest of shiitake mushrooms still remains relatively small, all our saints in every branch church have enjoyed them at least once. Because we've raised these mushrooms with our devotion and care, they are all the more dear to us. Personally, I cherish every produce raised at this farm in Inje. Of course, the Inje Discipleship Training Center is not just a farm; it's frequently

used as a gathering place for our ministers and our saints from all across the country. Our ministers need such a place to get together from time to time, whether it's for work or rest.

Some of you may then think that we could get together at the Chuncheon Church instead of the Inje Discipleship Training Center. We could in fact use the Chuncheon Church as our gathering place sometimes. But it can't really accommodate all the servants coming from every branch church in Korea all at once. This might have been possible in the past, but it's no longer feasible now that our number has grown. We need a place that's big enough to accommodate all our needs. For example, we need a soccer field to relax our bodies and minds from the stress that's accumulated while serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why I love the Discipleship Training Center in Inje so much. It's a place where we can all get together and share its facilities, a place that was built with our collective contributions. So the Discipleship Training Center in



Inje is very dear to me.

Some ministers don't think that the Inje Discipleship Center is that important. They don't see any point in investing in the Center, wondering for whose benefit it is. But the answer is obvious: We built the Center for none other than ourselves. You may then say that you only go there twice a year. But regardless of how often our saints and God's servants get together at the Inje Center, we built it so that all of us would get a chance to relax and get some rest. Getting together like this is very dear to me. Whenever people come to the Inje Center, whether they are ministers or new members who have come to listen to the gospel for the first time, are they not all your family?

Let's say that your own family members came here to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but we had to run the gospel class for them in a rundown shanty because we did not have any decent building. Who would go in there to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit? In the early 1990s,

when we ran the gospel class in a greenhouse covered with a single sheet of vinyl film even in the dead of winter, people still listened to the Word and slept just fine despite the cold. But nowadays, no one would come if we do this. So we need good facilities at the Inje Discipleship Training Center to provide everyone with good accommodations. That's why the Inje Center is so important. And that's why we have devoted so much of our hearts to it. Whatever we do, we must put our hearts to it as we would do when serving the Lord.

We are running some businesses to support the gospel ministry, and as this is also a way to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are devoted to it. To spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people all over the world is to serve the Lord, and that's why we are serving this gospel devoutly with thanksgiving. This is the right thing to do. And we will also be rewarded for this.

So, everything that comes out of the Inje Center is dear to my heart. For this reason, I don't break up



and allot to each branch church what can be done collectively at the Center. Each branch church could easily cultivate a small field to grow and harvest some produce, but we don't do this. It's when we come together with one heart to plant the seed together and harvest the crop together that we can truly appreciate the products of our labor. If each of us were instead to cultivate the land individually, who would appreciate the farming that's done at the Inje Training Center? We wouldn't appreciate the work that's done by our brothers and sisters there. And if we thought like this, we would have just put all the workers at the Inje Center on some other gospel work, closed the Center down, and used it only once or twice a year.

That's why the Inje Discipleship Training Center is so dear to my heart, and that's why I cherish everything that's done at that Center. So I have no intention to change the way we run the Inje Center for the good of all of us. Everything ought to be done together in unity, even if some things could be done

individually. For instance, we are raising some rabbits at the Inje Center. Children love rabbits. So if a few rabbits were distributed to some of our ministers with kids, their children would be very happy. They would probably be so happy that they would want to keep them in their rooms. But these rabbits are not raised just as pets, although this would be nice. Rather, they are raised at the Inje Center to be shared with all our ministers serving the gospel in each branch church in the country. Should there not be something to do at the Inje Center as well? How wonderful would it be if we could raise even more livestock at the Inje Center and shared them with our ministers?

Like this, whatever we do, we must dedicate our hearts to it in unity for the sake of the Church. Whether we eat or drink, in times of both joy and suffering alike, we must do all things for the glory of God. This is the right thing to do. And this is what the Apostle Paul is teaching us in Ephesians chapter 6.



If you are a follower, you ought to obey your church leaders as you would obey Christ by trusting in God. If you are a leader, you ought to guide your followers in humility so that their faith would grow and they would be blessed in both body and soul. This is how all the saints in the Church should treat one another. Only when each and every one of us does so can the Church grow together as the body of Christ. This is what the Apostle Paul is trying to teach us in Ephesians chapters 5 and 6 by using the relationship between husbands and wives, parents and children, and bondservants and masters to illustrate and explain his message to everyone in the Church. So we must believe in this teaching of the Word and follow it.

We need to look back and examine ourselves to see if we have not been too rude to our followers and hurt their feelings so much that they are unable to live out their faith. Every church leader has the duty to nourish his followers with the correct teachings of the Word and treat them all with love. As a church

leader, you have to let your followers know that you love them wholeheartedly, and help them realize that the only reason why you ever rebuke them is because their spirits would perish if you just leave them alone. And as a follower, you have to obey your predecessors of faith with a willing heart. You will then benefit from this, and the will of the Lord will also be fulfilled.

What would happen if a church leader were too imposing to his followers? Some brothers and sisters find me difficult to approach. I guess they are afraid of me. But there is nothing to be afraid about me. If you are just afraid of me, then how could you ever follow me as your leader? You ought to have enough trust and faith in your church leaders. Even though they may sometimes come across to you as imposing, they still love you with all their hearts, they are trying their best to understand you, they are praying tirelessly for you, and they are working day and night to guide you to the right path so that your labor would never be in vain.



So you must trust your church leaders even if you don't comprehend their instruction fully at first. Only when you obey your spiritual leaders can you carry out God's work. I hope and pray that God would make all of us into such trusting saints. ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard.
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again